



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NEW TESTAMENT

ANDOVER-HARVARD LIBRARY



AH 5HNA 5

Harvard Depository
Brittle Book

REVISED VERSION

506.13
1881

Harvard Divinity School



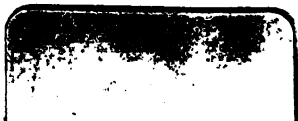
ANDOVER-HARVARD THEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

MDCCCCX

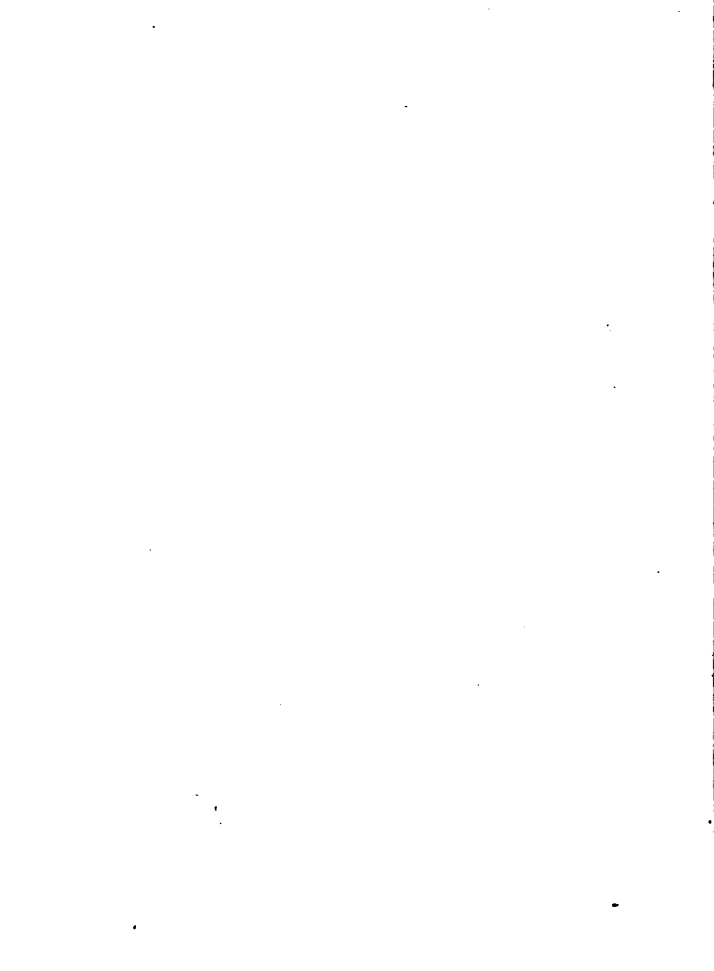
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

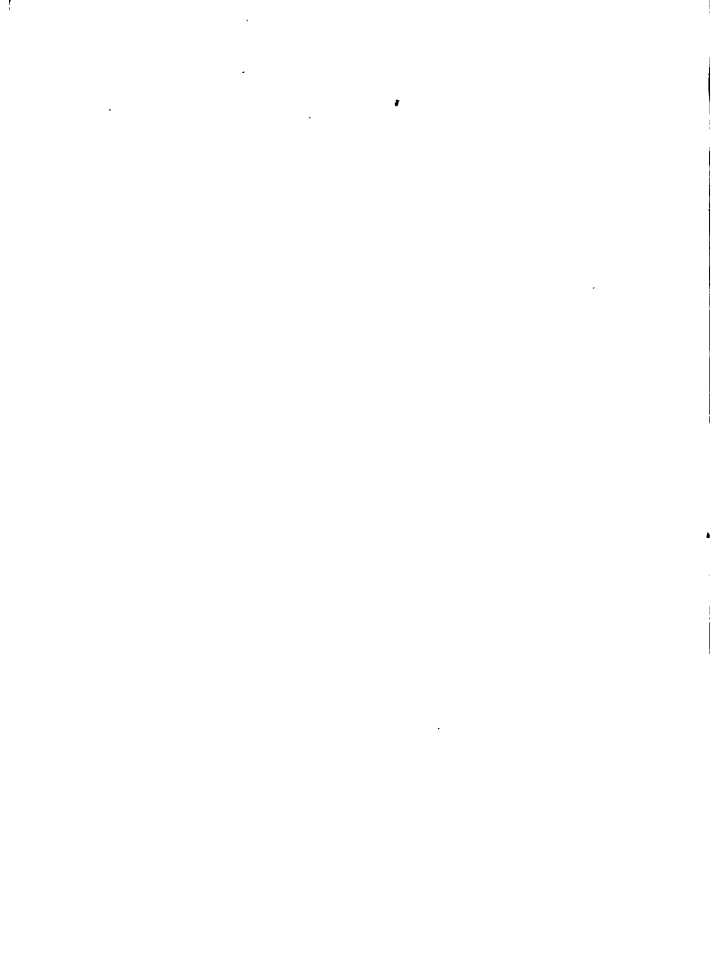
Gift of

Widener Library









George E. Ellis.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST

This Edition is authorised by the
AMERICAN COMMITTEE OF REVISION.

PHILIP SCHAFF, *President.*
GEORGE E. DAY, *Secretary.*

NEW YORK, *May* 20, 1881.

PUBLISHED BY

HENRY FROWDE,

Oxford Warehouse:

7, PATERNOSTER ROW,

LONDON.

C. J. CLAY, M.A.,

Cambridge Warehouse:

17, PATERNOSTER ROW,

LONDON.

THOMAS NELSON & SONS,

Oxford Bible Warehouse:

42, BLEECKER STREET,

NEW YORK.

Bible. N.T. - English 1881.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK :

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED
A.D. 1881.

PRINTED FOR THE UNIVERSITIES OF
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

OXFORD
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1881

Nonpareil 32mo.

All Rights reserved.

ANDOVER-HARVARD
THEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

4165.847

Manuscript

PREFACE.

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient

of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—‘The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops’ Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.’ There was, however, this subsequent provision:—‘These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops’ Bible: Tindale’s, Matthew’s, Coverdale’s, Whitchurch’s, Geneva.’ The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops’ Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—‘When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.’ With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—‘The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.’ This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been

guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as high as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was com-

pleted in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—

‘1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

‘2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

‘3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

‘4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

‘5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall

be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance,

and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics.

Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages con-

fessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated

either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use

of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, pre-

scribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and

largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870-73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we

have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
11th November 1890.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
S. MATTHEW	1	I. TIMOTHY	257
S. MARK	42	II. TIMOTHY	262
S. LUKE	68	TO TITUS	265
S. JOHN	113	TO PHILEMON	267
THE ACTS	145	TO THE HEBREWS	268
TO THE ROMANS	189	JAMES	281
I. CORINTHIANS	206	I. PETER	285
II. CORINTHIANS	222	II. PETER	290
TO THE GALATIANS	233	I. JOHN	293
TO THE EPHESIANS	239	II. JOHN	297
TO THE PHILIPPIANS	244	III. JOHN	298
TO THE COLOSSIANS	248	JUDE	298
I. THESSALONIANS	252	REVELATION	300
II. THESSALONIANS	255		

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

1 ¹THE book of the ²generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; 3 and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron 4 begat ³Ram; and ³Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; 6 and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife*

7 of Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat ⁴Asa; and ⁴Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat 9 Uziah; and Uziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat ⁵Amon; and ⁵Amon begat Josiah; and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the ⁶carrying away to Babylon.

12 And after the ⁶carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat ⁷Shealtiel; and ⁷Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim 14 begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Mat-

1 Or. *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*

2 Or. *birth: as in ver. 18.*

3 Gr. *Arum.*

4 Gr. *Asaph.*

5 Gr. *Amos.*

6 Or. *removal to Babylon*

7 Gr. *Salathiel.*

8 Or. *generation: as in ver. 1.*

9 Some ancient authorities read of the Christ.

10 Or. *Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.*

11 Gr. *begotten.*

12 Gr. *Emmanuel.*

than; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph 16 the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

So all the generations from 17 Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the ⁶carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the ⁶carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

Now the ⁸birth ⁹of Jesus 18 Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the ¹⁰Holy Ghost. And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But 20 when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ¹¹conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring 21 forth a son; and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins. Now all this 22 is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

Behold, the virgin shall be 23 with child, and shall bring forth a son,

And they shall call his name ¹²Immanuel; which is, being interpreted,

24 God with us. And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto
25 him his wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and he called his name JESUS.

2 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, ¹wise men from the east
2 came to Jerusalem, saying, ²Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we saw his star in the east, and are
3 come to worship him. And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all
4 Jerusalem with him. And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should
5 be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written ³by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the ¹wise men, and learned of them carefully ⁴what time the
8 star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word, that I also may come and worship him.
9 And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.
10 And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding

great joy. And they came 11 into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. And he arose and took the 14 young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; and was there until 15 the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt did I call my son. Then Herod, when he saw 16 that he was mocked of the ¹wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the ¹wise men. Then was fulfilled that 17 which was spoken ⁵by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

A voice was heard in Ramah,
Weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children;
And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

But when Herod was dead, 19

¹ Gr. Magi. Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. ii. 12.

² Or, Where is the King of the Jews that is born?

³ Or, through

⁴ Or, the time of the star that appeared

behold, an angel of the Lord
 20 appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise
 and take the young child and
 his mother, and go into the
 land of Israel: for they are
 21 dead that sought the young
 child's life. And he arose and
 took the young child and his
 mother, and came into the
 22 land of Israel. But when
 he heard that Archelaus was
 reigning over Judæa in the
 room of his father Herod, he
 was afraid to go thither; and
 being warned of God in a
 dream, he withdrew into the
 23 parts of Galilee, and came and
 dwelt in a city called Naza-
 reth: that it might be fulfil-
 led which was spoken ¹ by the
 prophets, that he should be
 called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days cometh
 John the Baptist, preaching
 in the wilderness of Judæa,
 2 saying, Repent ye; for the
 kingdom of heaven is at hand.
 3 For this is he that was spoken
 of ¹ by Isaiah the prophet, say-
 ing,

The voice of one crying in
 the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of
 the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his
 raiment of camel's hair, and
 a leathern girdle about his
 loins; and his food was lo-
 5 custs and wild honey. Then
 went out unto him Jerusalem,
 and all Judæa, and all the re-
 6 gion round about Jordan; and
 they were baptized of him in
 the river Jordan, confessing
 7 their sins. But when he saw
 many of the Pharisees and
 Sadducees coming to his bap-
 tism, he said unto them, Ye
 offspring of vipers, who warn-
 ed you to flee from the wrath
 8 to come? Bring forth there-
 fore fruit worthy of ²repent-

1 Or,
 through

2 Or, your
 repent-
 ance

3 Or, in

4 Gr.
 sufficient.

5 Or, me

6 Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties omit
 unto him.

7 Or, This
 is my
 Son; my
 beloved in
 whom I
 am well
 pleased.
 See ch.
 xii. 18.

ance: and think not to say 9
 within yourselves, We have
 Abraham to our father: for I
 say unto you, that God is able
 of these stones to raise up
 children unto Abraham. And 10
 even now is the axe laid unto
 the root of the trees: every
 tree therefore that bringeth
 not forth good fruit is hewn
 down, and cast into the fire.
 I indeed baptize you ³ with 11
 water unto repentance: but
 he that cometh after me is
 mightier than I, whose shoes
 I am not ⁴ worthy to bear: he
 shall baptize you ³ with the
 Holy Ghost and *with* fire:
 whose fan is in his hand, and 12
 he will thoroughly cleanse his
 threshing-floor; and he will
 gather his wheat into the gar-
 ner, but the chaff he will burn
 up with unquenchable fire.

Then cometh Jesus from 13
 Galilee to the Jordan unto
 John, to be baptized of him.
 But John would have hinder-
 ed him, saying, I have need to 14
 be baptized of thee, and com-
 est thou to me? But Jesus an- 15
 swering said unto him, Suffer
⁵ it now: for thus it becometh
 us to fulfil all righteousness.
 Then he suffereth him. And 16
 Jesus, when he was baptized,
 went up straightway from the
 water: and lo, the heavens
 were opened ⁶ unto him, and
 he saw the Spirit of God de-
 scending as a dove, and com-
 ing upon him; and lo, a voice 17
 out of the heavens, saying,
 7 This is my beloved Son, in
 whom I am well pleased.

Then was Jesus led up of 4
 the Spirit into the wilderness
 to be tempted of the devil.
 And when he had fasted forty 2
 days and forty nights, he af-
 terward hungered. And the 3
 tempter came and said unto
 him, If thou art the Son
 of God, command that these

4 stones become ¹ bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the ² pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: And on their hands they shall bear thee up, Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ³ by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
⁴ Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,
 Galilee of the ⁵ Gentiles,
 16 The people which sat in darkness
 Saw a great light,

¹ Gr. *loaves.*

² Gr. *wing.*

³ Or, *through*

⁴ Gr. *The son of the sea.*

⁵ Gr. *nations: and so elsewhere.*

⁶ Or, *Jacob: and so elsewhere.*

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *he.*

⁸ Or, *good tidings: and so elsewhere.*

⁹ Or, *demoniacs*

And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death,

To them did light spring up. From that time began Jesus ¹⁷ to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

And walking by the sea of 18 Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. And he saith 19 unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway 20 left the nets, and followed him. And going on from thence 21 he saw other two brethren, ⁶ James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he 22 called them. And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

And ⁷ Jesus went about in 23 all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the ⁸ gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. And the 24 report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, ⁹ possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. And 25 there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judaea and from beyond Jordan.

And seeing the multitudes, ⁵ he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: and 2 he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

Blessed are the poor in spirit: 8 for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

- 4 ¹Blessed are they that mourn:
for they shall be comforted.
- 5 Blessed are the meek: for
they shall inherit the earth.
- 6 Blessed are they that hunger
and thirst after righteousness:
for they shall be filled.
- 7 Blessed are the merciful: for
they shall obtain mercy.
- 8 Blessed are the pure in heart:
for they shall see God.
- 9 Blessed are the peacemakers:
for they shall be called sons of
God.
- 10 Blessed are they that have
been persecuted for righteous-
ness' sake: for theirs is the
11 kingdom of heaven. Blessed
are ye when *men* shall reproach
you, and persecute you, and
say all manner of evil against
12 you falsely, for my sake. Re-
joice, and be exceeding glad:
for great is your reward in
heaven: for so persecuted they
the prophets which were be-
fore you.
- 13 Ye are the salt of the earth:
but if the salt have lost its
savour, wherewith shall it be
salted? it is thenceforth good
for nothing, but to be cast out
and trodden under foot of men.
- 14 Ye are the light of the world.
A city set on a hill cannot be
15 hid. Neither do *men* light a
lamp, and put it under the
bushel, but on the stand; and
it shineth unto all that are in
16 the house. Even so let your
light shine before men, that
they may see your good works,
and glorify your Father which
is in heaven.
- 17 Think not that I came to
destroy the law or the prophe-
18 ts: I came not to destroy,
but to fulfil. For verily I say
unto you, Till heaven and earth
pass away, one jot or one tittle
shall in no wise pass away from
the law, till all things be ac-
19 complished. Whosoever there-
fore shall break one of these

1 Some
ancient
authori-
ties
transpose
ver. 4
and 5.

2 Many
ancient
authori-
ties
insert
without
cause.

3 An ex-
pression
of con-
tempt.

4 Or,
Murder,
a Hebrew
expres-
sion of con-
demna-
tion.

5 Gr. *unto*
or *into*.

6 Gr.
Gehenna
of *fire*.

7 Some
ancient
authori-
ties omit
deliver
thee.

least commandments, and shall
teach men so, shall be called
least in the kingdom of hea-
ven: but whosoever shall do
and teach them, he shall be
called great in the kingdom
of heaven. For I say unto you, 20
that except your righteousness
shall exceed the *righteousness*
of the scribes and Pharisees,
ye shall in no wise enter into
the kingdom of heaven.

Ye have heard that it was 21
said to them of old time, Thou
shalt not kill; and whosoever
shall kill shall be in danger
of the judgement: but I say 22
unto you, that every one who
is angry with his brother² shall
be in danger of the judgement;
and whosoever shall say to his
brother, ³*Raca*, shall be in
danger of the council; and
whosoever shall say, ⁴Thou
fool, shall be in danger ⁵of
the ⁶hell of fire. If therefore 23
thou art offering thy gift at
the altar, and there remem-
berest that thy brother hath
ought against thee, leave there 24
thy gift before the altar, and
go thy way, first be reconciled
to thy brother, and then come
and offer thy gift. Agree with 25
thine adversary quickly, whiles
thou art with him in the way;
lest haply the adversary deliver
thee to the judge, and the judge
deliver thee to the officer,
and thou be cast into prison.
Verily I say unto thee, 26
Thou shalt by no means come out
thence, till thou have paid the
last farthing.

Ye have heard that it was 27
said, Thou shalt not commit
adultery: but I say unto you, 28
that every one that looketh on
a woman to lust after her hath
committed adultery with her
already in his heart. And if 29
thy right eye causeth thee to
stumble, pluck it out, and cast
it from thee: for it is profit-

able for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into ¹hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into ¹hell. It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

38 Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor ²by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. ³But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of ⁴the evil one.

38 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, Resist not ⁵him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall ⁶compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

1 Gr.
Gehenna.

2 Or,
toward

3 Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
*But your
speech
shall be.*

4 Or, *evil*:
as in ver.
39; vl. 13.

5 Or, *evil*

6 Gr.
impress.

7 That is,
*collectors
or renters
of Roman
taxes:*
and so
else-
where.

Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the ⁷publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the Gentiles the same? Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee. And in praying 7

use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us this day ²our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from ³the evil one.⁴ For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy

¹ Some ancient authorities read God your Father.

² Gr. our bread for the coming day.

³ Or, evil

⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

⁵ Gr. dig through.

⁶ Or, age

whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his ⁶stature? And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Be not therefore

anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not

2 judged. For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be

judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be mea-

8 sured unto you. And why be-

holdest thou the mote that is

in thy brother's eye, but con-

siderest not the beam that is

4 in thine own eye? Or how

wilt thou say to thy brother,

Let me cast out the mote out

of thine eye; and lo, the beam

5 is in thine own eye? Thou

hypocrite, cast out first the

beam out of thine own eye;

and then shalt thou see clearly

to cast out the mote out of

thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy

unto the dogs, neither cast

your pearls before the swine,

lest haply they trample them

under their feet, and turn and

rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given

you; seek, and ye shall find;

knock, and it shall be opened

8 unto you: for every one that

asketh receiveth; and he that

seeketh findeth; and to him

that knocketh it shall be open-

9 ed. Or what man is there of

you, who, if his son shall ask

him for a loaf, will give him

10 a stone; or if he shall ask for

a fish, will give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know

how to give good gifts unto

your children, how much more

shall your Father which is in

heaven give good things to

12 them that ask him? All things

therefore whatsoever ye would

that men should do unto you,

even so do ye also unto them:

for this is the law and the

prophets.

13 Enter ye in by the narrow

gate: for wide ¹ is the gate,

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.

² Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*

³ Gr. *demons*.

⁴ Gr. *powers*.

and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many be they that enter in thereby. ² For narrow is the 14 gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.

Beware of false prophets, 15

which come to you in sheep's

clothing, but inwardly are ra-

vening wolves. By their fruits 16

ye shall know them. Do *men*

gather grapes of thorns, or figs

of thistles? Even so every good 17

tree bringeth forth good fruit;

but the corrupt tree bringeth

forth evil fruit. A good tree 18

cannot bring forth evil fruit,

neither can a corrupt tree

bring forth good fruit. Every 19

tree that bringeth not forth

good fruit is hewn down, and

cast into the fire. Therefore 20

by their fruits ye shall know

them. Not every one that 21

saith unto me, Lord, Lord,

shall enter into the kingdom

of heaven; but he that doeth

the will of my Father which

is in heaven. Many will say to 22

me in that day, Lord, Lord,

did we not prophesy by thy

name, and by thy name cast

out ³ devils, and by thy name

do many ⁴ mighty works? And 23

then will I profess unto them,

I never knew you: depart

from me, ye that work iniquity. Every one therefore 24

which heareth these words of

mine, and doeth them, shall

be likened unto a wise man,

which built his house upon

the rock: and the rain de-

scended, and the floods came,

and the winds blew, and it fell

upon that house; and it fell

not: for it was founded upon

the rock. And every one that 26

heareth these words of mine,

and doeth them not, shall be

likened unto a foolish man,

which built his house upon

the sand: and the rain de- 27

- scended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.
- 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as their scribes.
- 8 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
- 2 And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed.
- 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
- 5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my *1* servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
- 8 And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not *2* worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but only say *3* the word, and my *1* servant shall be healed. For I also am a man *4* under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my *5* servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, *6* I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come

1 Or, boy

2 Gr. sufficient.

3 Gr. with a word.

4 Some ancient authorities insert: as in Luke vii. 8.

5 Gr. bond-servant.

6 Many ancient authorities read With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.

7 Gr. recline.

8 Or, demoniacs

9 Or. through

10 Gr. one scribe.

11 Or. Teacher

12 Gr. lodging-places.

from the east and the west, and shall *7* sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, *8* so be it done unto thee. And the *1* servant was healed in that hour.

And when Jesus was come *14* into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. And he touched her *15* hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him. And when even was *16* come, they brought unto him many *8* possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick: that it might be *17* fulfilled which was spoken *9* by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

Now when Jesus saw great *18* multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. And there *19* came *10* a scribe, and said unto him, *11* Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, *20* The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have *12* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

And when he was entered *23* into a boat, his disciples followed him. And behold, there *24* arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves:

25 but he was asleep. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two ¹possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by

29 that way. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? Now there was afar off from them a herd of many

30 swine feeding. And the ²devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to them that were ¹possessed with devils.

31 And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their borders.

32 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. And

¹ Or, *demoniacs*

² Gr. *demons*.

³ Gr. *child*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *seeing*.

⁵ Or, *authority*

⁶ Gr. *reclined: and so always*.

⁷ Or *Teacher*

⁸ Gr. *strong*.

⁹ Some ancient authorities omit *oft*.

behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. And Jesus ⁴knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is ⁵easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know ⁶that the Son of man hath ⁵power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. And he arose, and departed to his house. But when ⁸the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such ⁵power unto men.

And as Jesus passed by from ⁹thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

And it came to pass, as he ¹⁰sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. And ¹¹when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your ⁷Master with the publicans and sinners? But when he heard it, he said, ¹²They that are ⁸whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and ¹³learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

Then come to him the ¹⁴disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast ⁹oft, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto ¹⁵them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and

16 then will they fast. And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. Neither do men put new wine into old wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ²a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be ³made whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath ⁴made thee whole. And the woman was ⁵made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, he said, Give place: for the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. And ⁶the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou son of David. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and

¹ That is, skins used as bottles.

² Gr. one ruler.

³ Or, saved

⁴ Or, saved thee

⁵ Gr. this fame.

⁶ Or, sternly

⁷ Gr. demon.

⁸ Or, I

⁹ Gr. demons.

Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, ²⁹saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. And their eyes were opened. ³⁰And Jesus ³¹strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. But they went forth, ³²and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a ³³devil. And when the ³⁴devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, ³⁵By the prince of the ³⁶devils casteth he out ³⁷devils.

And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. But when ³⁸he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest. And he called unto ³⁹him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

Now the names of the twelve ⁴⁰apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Phillip, and Bartho- ⁴¹

10mew; Thomas, and Matthew
the publican; James the son
of Alphaeus, and Thaddæus;
4 Simon the ¹Cananean, and
Judas Iscariot, who also ²be-
5 trayed him. These twelve Je-
sus sent forth, and charged
them, saying,

Go not into *any* way of the
Gentiles, and enter not into
any city of the Samaritans:
6 but go rather to the lost sheep
7 of the house of Israel. And
as ye go, preach, saying, The
kingdom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, raise the dead,
cleanse the lepers, cast out
³devils: freely ye received,
9 freely give. Get you no gold,
nor silver, nor brass in your
10 ⁴purses; no wallet for *your*
journey, neither two coats, nor
shoes, nor staff: for the la-
bourer is worthy of his food.
11 And into whatsoever city or vil-
lage ye shall enter, search out
who in it is worthy; and there
12 abide till ye go forth. And
as ye enter into the house,
13 salute it. And if the house be
worthy, let your peace come
upon it: but if it be not
worthy, let your peace return
14 to you. And whosoever shall
not receive you, nor hear your
words, as ye go forth out of
that house or that city, shake
15 off the dust of your feet. Verily
I say unto you, It shall be
more tolerable for the land of
Sodom and Gomorrah in the
day of judgement, than for that
city.
16 Behold, I send you forth as
sheep in the midst of wolves:
be ye therefore wise as ser-
pents, and ⁵harmless as doves.
17 But beware of men: for they
will deliver you up to councils,
and in their synagogues they
18 will scourge you; yea and be-
fore governors and kings shall
ye be brought for my sake, for
a testimony to them and to

1 Or,
Zealot.
See Luke
vi. 15;
Acts i. 13.

2 Or,
delivered
him up:
and so
always.

3 Gr.
demons.

4 Gr.
girdles.

5 Or,
simple

6 Or, put
them to
death

7 Or,
teacher

8 Gr. bond-
servant.

9 Gr.
Beelze-
bul; and
so else-
where.

10 Gr.
Gehenna.

11 Gr. in
me.

the Gentiles. But when they 19
deliver you up, be not anxious
how or what ye shall speak:
for it shall be given you in
that hour what ye shall speak.
For it is not ye that speak, 20
but the Spirit of your Father
that speaketh in you. And 21
brother shall deliver up bro-
ther to death, and the father
his child: and children shall
rise up against parents, and
⁶cause them to be put to
death. And ye shall be hated 22
of all men for my name's
sake: but he that endureth
to the end, the same shall be
saved. But when they perse- 23
cute you in this city, flee into
the next: for verily I say unto
you, Ye shall not have gone
through the cities of Israel,
till the Son of man be come.

A disciple is not above his 24
⁷master, nor a ⁸servant above
his lord. It is enough for the 25
disciple that he be as his ⁷mas-
ter, and the ⁸servant as his lord.
If they have called the master
of the house ⁹Beelzebub, how
much more *shall they call*
them of his household! Fear 26
them not therefore: for there
is nothing covered, that shall
not be revealed; and hid, that
shall not be known. What I 27
tell you in the darkness, speak
ye in the light: and what ye
hear in the ear, proclaim upon
the housetops. And be not 28
afraid of them which kill the
body, but are not able to kill
the soul: but rather fear him
which is able to destroy both
soul and body in ¹⁰hell. Are 29
not two sparrows sold for a
farthing? and not one of them
shall fall on the ground with-
out your Father: but the very 30
hairs of your head are all num-
bered. Fear not therefore; ye 31
are of more value than many
sparrows. Every one therefore 32
who shall confess ¹¹me before

men, ¹him will I also confess before my Father which is in
88 heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

84 Think not that I came to ²send peace on the earth: I came not to ²send peace, but
85 a sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her
86 mother in law: and a man's foes *shall be* they of his own
87 household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that doth not take his cross and follow after
88 me, is not worthy of me. He that ³findeth his ⁴life shall lose it; and he that ⁵loseth his ⁴life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that
41 sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples,
8 and said unto him, Art thou

¹ Gr. *in him.*

² Gr. *cast.*

³ Or, *found*

⁴ Or, *soul*

⁵ Or, *lost*

⁶ Or, *the gospel*

⁷ Many ancient authorities read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?*

⁸ Gr. *lesser.*

⁹ Or, *him*

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit *to hear.*

he that cometh, or look we for another? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive ⁵their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have ⁶good tidings preached to them. And blessed is he, who- ⁶soever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me. And as ⁷these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for ⁸to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in kings' houses. ⁷But wherefore went ⁹ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is he, of ¹⁰whom it is written,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

Verily I say unto you, A- ¹¹mong them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is ⁸but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from ¹²the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. For ¹³all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And ¹⁴if ye are willing to receive ⁹it, this is Elijah, which is to come. He that hath ears ¹⁰to hear, ¹⁵let him hear. But whereunto ¹⁶shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, which call unto their fellows, and ¹⁷say, We piped unto you, and

ye did not dance; we wailed,
 18 and ye did not mourn. For
 John came neither eating nor
 drinking, and they say, He
 19 hath a devil. The Son of
 man came eating and drink-
 ing, and they say, Behold, a
 gluttonous man, and a wine-
 bibber, a friend of publicans
 and sinners! And wisdom ³ is
 justified by her ⁴ works.

20 Then began he to upbraid
 the cities wherein most of his
⁵ mighty works were done, be-
 21 cause they repented not. Woe
 unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto
 thee, Bethsaida! for if the
⁵ mighty works had been done
 in Tyre and Sidon which were
 done in you, they would have
 repented long ago in sackcloth

22 and ashes. Howbeit I say unto
 you, it shall be more tolerable
 for Tyre and Sidon in the day
 of judgement, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, shalt
 thou be exalted unto heaven?
 thou shalt ⁶ go down unto
 Hades: for if the ⁵ mighty
 works had been done in So-
 dom which were done in thee,
 it would have remained until

24 this day. Howbeit I say unto
 you, that it shall be more
 tolerable for the land of So-
 dom in the day of judgement,
 than for thee.

25 At that season Jesus an-
 swered and said, I ⁷ thank
 thee, O Father, Lord of hea-
 ven and earth, that thou didst
 hide these things from the wise
 and understanding, and didst

26 reveal them unto babes: yea,
 Father, ⁸ for so it was well-
 pleasing in thy sight. All

27 things have been delivered
 unto me of my Father: and
 no one knoweth the Son, save
 the Father; neither doth any
 know the Father, save the Son,
 and he to whomsoever the Son
 willeth to reveal him. Come
 28 unto me, all ye that labour

1 Gr. beat
the breast.

2 Gr.
demon.

3 Or, was

4 Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
children:
as in
Luke vii.
35.

5 Gr.
powers.

6 Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
be brought
down.

7 Or,
praise

8 Or, that

9 Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
they did
eat.

10 Gr. a
greater
thing.

and are heavy laden, and I
 will give you rest. Take my ⁹ 29
 yoke upon you, and learn of
 me; for I am meek and lowly
 in heart: and ye shall find rest
 unto your souls. For my yoke ³⁰
 is easy, and my burden is light.

At that season Jesus went ¹²
 on the sabbath day through
 the cornfields; and his disci-
 ples were an hungred, and
 began to pluck ears of corn,
 and to eat. But the Phari- ²
 sees, when they saw it, said
 unto him, Behold, thy disci-
 ples do that which it is not
 lawful to do upon the sabbath.
 But he said unto them, Have ³
 ye not read what David did,
 when he was an hungred, and
 they that were with him; how ⁴
 he entered into the house of
 God, and ⁵ did eat the shew-
 bread, which it was not law-
 ful for him to eat, neither
 for them that were with him,
 but only for the priests? Or ⁵
 have ye not read in the law,
 how that on the sabbath day
 the priests in the temple pro-
 fane the sabbath, and are
 guiltless? But I say unto you, ⁶
 that ¹⁰ one greater than the
 temple is here. But if ye had ⁷
 known what this meaneth, I
 desire mercy, and not sacrifi-
 ce, ye would not have con-
 demned the guiltless. For the ⁸
 Son of man is lord of the sab-
 bath.

And he departed thence, and ⁹
 went into their synagogue:
 and behold, a man having a ¹⁰
 withered hand. And they asked
 him, saying, Is it lawful to heal
 on the sabbath day? that they
 might accuse him. And he ¹¹
 said unto them, What man
 shall there be of you, that
 shall have one sheep, and if
 this fall into a pit on the sab-
 bath day, will he not lay hold
 on it, and lift it out? How ¹²
 much then is a man of more

value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the
 18 sabbath day. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored
 14 whole, as the other. But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. And Jesus perceiving it withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all,
 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ¹by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
 18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
 My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased:
 I will put my Spirit upon him,
 And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles.
 19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;
 Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.
 20 A bruised reed shall he not break,
 And smoking flax shall he not quench,
 Till he send forth judgement unto victory.
 21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.
 22 Then was brought unto him ²one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inso much that the dumb man spake and saw.
 23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard, it, they said, This man doth not cast out ³devils, but ⁴by Beelzebub
 25 prince of the ⁵devils. And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and

¹ Or, through

² Or, a demoniac

³ Gr. demons.

⁴ Or, in

⁵ Some ancient authorities read unto you men.

⁶ Or, age

every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if Satan casteth out Satan, 26 he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? And if I ⁴by Beelzebub cast out ³devils, ⁴by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I ⁴by the Spirit of God cast out ³devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. Or how can one 29 enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will 30 spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. Therefore I say 31 unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven ⁶unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. And whosoever shall 32 speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this ⁶world, nor in that which is to come. Either 33 make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. Ye offspring of vipers, 34 how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. The good 35 man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. And I say unto 36 you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement. For by thy 37 words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

53 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, 'Master, we would see
 39 a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: for as Jonah
 40 was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the
 41 heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a
 42 greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends
 43 of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. But the unclean spirit, when
 44 he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out: and when he is gone, he findeth it empty.
 45 Then saith he, I will sweep and garnish. Then saith he, and cometh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.
 46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. But he answered and said unto him

1 Cr.
Teacher

2 Cr. son
mariner.

3 Cr. more
than.

4 Cr. 2

5 Cr. they

6 Some
and not
authen-
tic. Matt.
ver. 47.

7 Some
and not
authen-
tic. Matt.
ver. 47.
and
Matt. 23.
Matt. 23.
Matt. 23.

that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth
 49 his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

On that day went Jesus
 13 out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And there were
 2 gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. And he spake to them many
 3 things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some
 4 seeds fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: and others fell upon the
 5 rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth:
 6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched: and because they had no root, they withered away. And others
 7 fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them: and others fell upon the
 8 good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. He that hath
 9 ears, let him hear.

And the disciples came, and
 10 said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? And he answered and said
 11 unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For
 12 whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. Therefore speak I
 13 to them in parables; because

seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do
14 they understand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear,
and shall in no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:
15 For this people's heart is waxed gross,

And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;

Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,

And should turn again,
And I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear,

18 and heard them not. Hear then ye the parable of the

19 sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then* cometh the evil *one*, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side.

20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth

21 it; yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he

22 stumbleth. And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of the ¹world, and the deceitfulness of riches,

1 Or, age

2 Or, darnel

3 Gr. bond-servants.

4 Gr. A man that is an enemy.

choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. And he
23 that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: but while men
25 slept, his enemy came and sowed ²tares also among the wheat, and went away. But
26 when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. And the
27 ³servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? And he said
28 unto them, ⁴An enemy hath done this. And the ³servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he saith, Nay; lest
29 haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is less
32 than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

Another parable spake he
33 unto them; The kingdom of

heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ¹measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

- 84 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 85 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ²by the prophet, saying,

I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation ³of the world.

- 86 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one: 89 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is ⁴the end of the world; and the reapers are angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in ⁴the end of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them 42 that do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and 43 gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

- 44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and ⁵in his joy he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

¹ The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

² Or, through

³ Many ancient authorities omit of the world.

⁴ Or, the consummation of the age

⁵ Or, for joy thereof

⁶ Gr. drag-net.

⁷ Gr. powers.

⁸ Gr. caused to stumble.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a ⁶net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. So shall it be in ⁴the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these ⁷mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? And they were ⁸offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house,

58 And he did not many ¹ mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that season Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him.

8 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

18 Now when Jesus heard it, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard thereof, they followed him ² on foot from the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. And when even was come, the disciples came

1 Gr.
powers.

2 Or,
by land

3 Gr.
recline.

4 Some ancient authorities read was many furlongs distant from the land.

to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. And he said, Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitudes to ³ sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone. But the boat ⁴ was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. And he said,

Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, ¹to come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind², he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, ³¹saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore ³²didst thou doubt? And when they were gone up into the ³³boat, the wind ceased. And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. ³⁴And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, ³⁵unto Gennesaret. And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick; ³⁶and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

¹⁵ Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees ²and scribes, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands ³when they eat bread. And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because ⁴of your tradition? For God said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ⁵die the death. ⁵But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is ⁶given to God; he shall not honour his father⁴. And ye have made void the ⁶word of God because of your tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

¹ Some ancient authorities read and came.

² Many ancient authorities add strong.

³ Or, surely die

⁴ Some ancient authorities add or his mother.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read law.

⁶ Gr. caused to stumble.

⁷ Gr. planting.

This people honoureth me ⁸with their lips; But their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship ⁹me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men. And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: Not ¹⁰that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. Then came the disciples, ¹¹and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were ¹²offended, when they heard this saying? But he answered and ¹³said, Every ⁷plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. Let them ¹⁴alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. And Peter answered and ¹⁵said unto him, Declare unto us the parable. And he said, ¹⁶Are ye also even yet without understanding? Perceive ye ¹⁷not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But the things ¹⁸which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart ¹⁹come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: these are the things which ²⁰defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

And Jesus went out thence, ²¹and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is griev-

23 ously vexed with a ¹devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's ²bread and cast it to the dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

82 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint in the way.

88 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have

¹ Gr.
demon.

² Or, loaf

³ The following words, to the end of ver. 9, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

⁴ Gr.
loaves.

⁵ Or, It is because we have no bread.

ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. And he 35 commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. And they did all 37 eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. And they that 38 did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. And he sent away the 39 multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven. But he answered and said unto them, ² When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red.* And in the 8 morning, *It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowring.* Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

And the disciples came to 5 the other side and forgot to take ⁴bread. And Jesus said 6 unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. And 7 they reasoned among themselves, saying, ⁵ We took no ⁴bread. And Jesus perceiving 8 it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no ⁴bread? Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thou-

sand, and how many ¹baskets
 10 ye took up? Neither the seven
 loaves of the four thousand,
 and how many ¹baskets ye took
 11 up? How is it that ye do not
 perceive that I spake not to
 you concerning ²bread? But
 beware of the leaven of the
 12 Pharisees and Sadducees. Then
 understood they how that he
 bade them not beware of the
 leaven of ²bread, but of the
 teaching of the Pharisees and
 Sadducees.
 13 Now when Jesus came into
 the parts of Caesarea Philippi,
 he asked his disciples, saying,
 Who do men say ³that the
 14 Son of man is? And they said,
 Some say John the Baptist;
 some, Elijah: and others, Jerem-
 15 iah, or one of the prophets.
 He saith unto them, But who
 16 say ye that I am? And Simon
 Peter answered and said, Thou
 art the Christ, the Son of the
 17 living God. And Jesus an-
 swered and said unto him,
 Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-
 18 Jonah: for flesh and blood
 hath not revealed it unto thee,
 but my Father which is in
 18 heaven. And I also say unto
 thee, that thou art ⁴Peter, and
 upon this ⁵rock I will build
 my church; and the gates of
 Hades shall not prevail against
 19 it. I will give unto thee the
 keys of the kingdom of heav-
 en: and whatsoever thou
 shalt bind on earth shall be
 bound in heaven: and what-
 soever thou shalt loose on
 20 earth shall be loosed in heav-
 en. Then charged he the dis-
 ciples that they should tell no
 man that he was the Christ.
 21 From that time began ⁶Je-
 sus to shew unto his disciples,
 how that he must go unto
 Jerusalem, and suffer many
 things of the elders and chief
 priests and scribes, and be
 killed, and the third day be

¹ Basket
in ver.
9 and 10
represents
different
Greek
words.

² Gr.
loaves.

³ Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
that I the
Son of
man am.
See Mark
viii. 27:
Luke ix.
18.

⁴ Gr.
Petra.

⁵ Gr.
petra.

⁶ Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
Jesus
Christ.

⁷ Or, God
have merc-
y on thee

⁸ Or, soul

⁹ Gr. doing.

¹⁰ Or,
booths

raised up. And Peter took ²²
 him, and began to rebuke
 him, saying, ⁷Be it far from
 thee, Lord: this shall never
 be unto thee. But he turned, ²³
 and said unto Peter, Get thee
 behind me, Satan: thou art a
 stumblingblock unto me: for
 thou mindest not the things
 of God, but the things of men.
 Then said Jesus unto his dis- ²⁴
 ciples, If any man would come
 after me, let him deny himself,
 and take up his cross, and
 follow me. For whosoever ²⁵
 would save his ⁸life shall lose
 it: and whosoever shall lose
 his ⁸life for my sake shall find
 it. For what shall a man be ²⁶
 profited, if he shall gain the
 whole world, and forfeit his
⁸life? or what shall a man
 give in exchange for his ⁸life?
 For the Son of man shall ²⁷
 come in the glory of his Fa-
 ther with his angels; and then
 shall he render unto every man
 according to his ⁹deeds. Verily ²⁸
 I say unto you, There be some
 of them that stand here, which
 shall in no wise taste of death,
 till they see the Son of man
 coming in his kingdom.

And after six days Jesus ¹⁷
 taketh with him Peter, and
 James, and John his brother,
 and bringeth them up into a
 high mountain apart: and he ²
 was transfigured before them:
 and his face did shine as the
 sun, and his garments became
 white as the light. And be- ³
 hold, there appeared unto
 them Moses and Elijah talk-
 ing with him. And Peter an- ⁴
 swered, and said unto Jesus,
 Lord, it is good for us to be
 here: if thou wilt, I will make
 here three ¹⁰tabernacles; one
 for thee, and one for Moses,
 and one for Elijah. While he ⁵
 was yet speaking, behold, a
 bright cloud overshadowed
 them: and behold, a voice out

of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and
 7 were sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid.
 8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.
 9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come? And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them.
 13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
 14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to
 15 him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could
 17 not cure him. And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked him; and the devil went out from him: and the boy was cured from
 19 that hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast
 20 it out? And he saith unto them, Because of your little

1 Gr.
demon.

2 Many
authorities, some
ancient,
insert ver.
21 But
this kind
goeth not
out save
by prayer
and fasting.
See
Mark ix.
29.

3 Some
ancient
authorities read
were gathering
themselves to-
gether.

4 Gr. di-
drachma.

5 Or,
teacher

6 Gr.
stater.

7 Gr.
greater.

faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.²

And while they abode in 22 Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men; and they shall kill him, 23 and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

And when they were come 24 to Capernaum, they that received the half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay the half-shekel? He saith, Yea. And 25 when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? And 26 when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. But, 27 lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

In that hour came the dis- 18 ciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say 3 unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall 4 humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name
 6 receiveth me: but whoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that ¹a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and that he should be sunk in the
 7 depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom
 8 the occasion cometh! And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be
 9 cast into the eternal fire. And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the
 10 ²hell of fire. See that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.³
 12 How think ye? if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that
 13 which goeth astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone
 14 astray. Even so it is not ⁴the will of ⁵your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
 15 And if thy brother sin ⁶against thee, go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou
 16 hast gained thy brother. But

1 Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.

2 Gr. Gehenna of fire.

3 Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Luke xix. 10.

4 Gr. a thing will be done before your Father.

5 Some ancient authorities read my.

6 Some ancient authorities omit against thee.

7 Or, congregation

8 Or, seventy times and seven

9 Gr. bond-servants.

10 This talent was probably worth about £240.

11 Gr. bond-servant.

12 Gr. loan.

if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two more, that at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. And if he refuse to hear them, tell it unto the ⁷church: and if he refuse to hear the ⁷church also, let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the publican. Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until ⁸seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would make a reckoning with his ⁹servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ¹⁰talents. But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The ¹¹servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And the lord of that ¹¹servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the ¹²debt. But that ¹¹servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed

- him a hundred ¹pence: and he laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.
- Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked ²servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: shouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.
- So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.
- 19 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judaea beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
- 2 And there came unto him ³Pharisees, tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which ⁴made them from the beginning made them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh?
- 6 So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined to-

¹The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny.

²Gr. bond-servant.

³Many authorities, some ancient, insert *this*.

⁴Some ancient authorities read *created*.

⁵Some ancient authorities read *answering for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*: as *inch.v.32*.

⁶The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

⁷Or, Teacher

⁸Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See *Mark x. 17*; *Luke xviii. 18*.

⁹Some ancient authorities read *Why callen thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See *Mark x. 18*; *Luke xviii. 19*.

gether, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, ⁵except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: ⁶and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, but they to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

And behold, one came to him and said, ⁷Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, ⁹Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said,

Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother,¹ or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive ²a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many

¹ Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke xviii. 29.

² Some ancient authorities read *manifold*.

³ See marginal note on ch. xviii. 23.

⁴ Or, *not wind*

shall be last *that are first*; and first *that are last*. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And 2 when he had agreed with the labourers for a ³penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about 3 the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; and to them he said, 4 Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about 5 the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. And about 6 the eleventh *hour* he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Be- 7 cause no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. And 8 when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that 9 were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a ³penny. And when the first 10 came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a ³penny. And when they received it, they murmured against the householder, saying, These 12 last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and the ⁴scorching heat. But 13 he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a ³penny? Take 14 up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to

15 give unto this last, even as
unto thee. Is it not lawful for
me to do what I will with mine
own? or is thine eye evil, be-
16 cause I am good? So the last
shall be first, and the first last.
17 And as Jesus was going up
to Jerusalem, he took the
twelve disciples apart, and in
the way he said unto them,
18 Behold, we go up to Jerusa-
lem; and the Son of man
shall be delivered unto the
chief priests and scribes; and
they shall condemn him to
19 death, and shall deliver him
unto the Gentiles to mock, and
to scourge, and to crucify:
and the third day he shall be
raised up.
20 Then came to him the mo-
ther of the sons of Zebedee
with her sons, worshipping
him, and asking a certain
21 thing of him. And he said
unto her, What wouldest thou?
She saith unto him, Command
that these my two sons may
sit, one on thy right hand,
and one on thy left hand, in
22 thy kingdom. But Jesus an-
swered and said, Ye know not
what ye ask. Are ye able to
drink the cup that I am about
to drink? They say unto him,
23 We are able. He saith unto
them, My cup indeed ye shall
drink: but to sit on my right
hand, and on *my* left hand,
is not mine to give, but *it is*
for them for whom it hath
been prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it,
they were moved with indig-
nation concerning the two bre-
25 thren. But Jesus called them
unto him, and said, Ye know
that the rulers of the Gentiles
lord it over them, and their
great ones exercise authority
26 over them. Not so shall it
be among you: but whoso-
ever would become great a-
mong you shall be your ¹mi-

¹ Or.
servant

² Gr. bond-
servant.

³ Or.
through

nister; and whosoever would 27
be first among you shall be
your ²servant: even as the 28
Son of man came not to be
ministered unto, but to mi-
nister, and to give his life a
ransom for many.

And as they went out from 29
Jericho, a great multitude fol-
lowed him. And behold, two 30
blind men sitting by the way
side, when they heard that
Jesus was passing by, cried
out, saying, Lord, have mercy
on us, thou son of David. And 31
the multitude rebuked them,
that they should hold their
peace: but they cried out the
more, saying, Lord, have mer-
cy on us, thou son of David.
And Jesus stood still, and call-
ed them, and said, What will
ye that I should do unto you?
They say unto him, Lord, that 32
our eyes may be opened. And 34
Jesus, being moved with com-
passion, touched their eyes:
and straightway they received
their sight, and followed him.

And when they drew nigh 21
unto Jerusalem, and came un-
to Bethphage, unto the mount
of Olives, then Jesus sent two
disciples, saying unto them, 2
Go into the village that is over
against you, and straightway
ye shall find an ass tied, and
a colt with her: loose *them*,
and bring *them* unto me.
And if any one say aught 3
unto you, ye shall say, The
Lord hath need of them; and
straightway he will send them.
Now this is come to pass, that 4
it might be fulfilled which was
spoken ³by the prophet, saying,
Tell ye the daughter of 5
Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh
unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an
ass,
And upon a colt the foal
of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; 7 and he sat thereon. And the most part of the multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way. And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? And the multitudes said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee. 12 And Jesus entered into the temple ¹ of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; and he saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them. But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went forth out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there. 18 Now in the morning as he

¹ Many ancient authorities omit of God.

² Or, a single

³ Gr. word.

returned to the city, he hungered. And seeing ² a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. 22

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one ³ question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude: for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. But what think ye? 23 A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said,

1 Son, go work to-day in the
 29 vineyard. And he answered and
 said, I will not: but afterward
 he repented himself, and went.
 30 And he came to the second,
 and said likewise. And he
 answered and said, I go, sir:
 31 and went not. Whether of
 the twain did the will of his
 father? They say, The first.
 Jesus saith unto them, Verily
 I say unto you, that the pub-
 licans and the harlots go into
 the kingdom of God before
 32 you. For John came unto
 you in the way of righteous-
 ness, and ye believed him not:
 but the publicans and the har-
 lots believed him: and ye, when
 ye saw it, did not even repent
 yourselves afterward, that ye
 might believe him.
 33 Hear another parable: There
 was a man that was a house-
 holder, which planted a vine-
 yard, and set a hedge about
 it, and digged a winepress in
 it, and built a tower, and let
 it out to husbandmen, and
 went into another country.
 34 And when the season of the
 fruits drew near, he sent his
 2 servants to the husbandmen,
 35 to receive 3 his fruits. And
 the husbandmen took his 2 ser-
 vants, and beat one, and kill-
 ed another, and stoned an-
 36 other. Again, he sent other
 2 servants more than the first:
 and they did unto them in
 37 like manner. But afterward
 he sent unto them his son,
 saying, They will reverence
 38 my son. But the husband-
 men, when they saw the son,
 said among themselves, This
 is the heir; come, let us kill
 him, and take his inheritance.
 39 And they took him, and cast
 him forth out of the vine-
 yard, and killed him. When
 40 therefore the lord of the vine-
 yard shall come, what will he
 do unto those husbandmen?

1 Gr.
Child.

2 Gr. bond-
servants.

3 Or,
the fruits
of it

4 Some
ancient
authori-
ties omit
ver. 44.

They say unto him, He will 41
 miserably destroy those mi-
 serable men, and will let out
 the vineyard unto other hus-
 bandmen, which shall render
 him the fruits in their sea-
 sons. Jesus saith unto them, 42
 Did ye never read in the scrip-
 tures,

The stone which the build-
ers rejected,

The same was made the
head of the corner:

This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our
eyes?

Therefore say I unto you, 43
 The kingdom of God shall
 be taken away from you, and
 shall be given to a nation
 bringing forth the fruits there-
 of. 44 And he that falleth on
 this stone shall be broken to
 pieces: but on whomsoever it
 shall fall, it will scatter him
 as dust. And when the chief 45
 priests and the Pharisees heard
 his parables, they perceived
 that he spake of them. And 46
 when they sought to lay hold
 on him, they feared the mul-
 titudes, because they took him
 for a prophet.

And Jesus answered and 22
 spake again in parables unto
 them, saying, The kingdom of 2
 heaven is likened unto a cer-
 tain king, which made a mar-
 riage feast for his son, and 3
 sent forth his 2 servants to call
 them that were bidden to the
 marriage feast: and they would
 not come. Again he sent forth 4
 other 2 servants, saying, Tell
 them that are bidden, Behold,
 I have made ready my dinner:
 my oxen and my fatlings are
 killed, and all things are ready:
 come to the marriage feast.
 But they made light of it, and 5
 went their ways, one to his own
 farm, another to his merchan-
 dise: and the rest laid hold on 6
 his 2 servants, and entreated

them shamefully, and killed
 7 them. But the king was wroth;
 and he sent his armies, and
 destroyed those murderers,
 8 and burned their city. Then
 saith he to his ¹servants, The
 wedding is ready, but they
 that were bidden were not
 9 worthy. Go ye therefore unto
 the partings of the highways,
 and as many as ye shall find,
 10 bid to the marriage feast. And
 those ¹servants went out into
 the highways, and gathered
 together all as many as they
 found, both bad and good:
 and the wedding was filled
 11 with guests. But when the
 king came in to behold the
 guests, he saw there a man
 which had not on a wedding-
 12 garment: and he saith unto
 him, Friend, how camest thou
 in hither not having a wed-
 ding-garment? And he was
 13 speechless. Then the king said
 to the ²servants, Bind him hand
 and foot, and cast him out in-
 to the outer darkness; there
 shall be the weeping and
 14 gnashing of teeth. For many
 are called, but few chosen.
 15 Then went the Pharisees,
 and took counsel how they
 might ensnare him in *his*
 16 talk. And they send to him
 their disciples, with the He-
 rodians, saying, ³ Master, we
 know that thou art true, and
 teachest the way of God in
 truth, and carest not for any
 one: for thou regardest not
 17 the person of men. Tell us
 therefore, What thinkest thou?
 Is it lawful to give tribute un-
 to Cæsar, or not? But Jesus
 18 perceived their wickedness,
 and said, Why tempt ye me,
 ye hypocrites? Shew me the
 19 tribute money. And they
 brought unto him a ⁴penny.
 20 And he saith unto them, Whose
 is this image and superscrip-
 21 tion? They say unto him,

1 Gr. bond-
servants.

2 Or,
ministers

3 Or,
Teacher

4 See
marginal
note on
ch. xviii.
28.

5 Gr.
saying.

6 Gr. shall
perform
the duty
of a hus-
band's
brother to
his wife.
Compare
Deut.
xxv. 5.

7 Gr.
severa.

8 Many
ancient
authori-
ties add
of God.

Cæsar's. Then saith he unto
 them, Render therefore unto
 Cæsar the things that are
 Cæsar's; and unto God the
 things that are God's. And ²³
 when they heard it, they mar-
 velled, and left him, and went
 their way.

On that day there came to ²³
 him Sadducees, ⁵ which say
 that there is no resurrection:
 and they asked him, saying, ²⁴
³ Master, Moses said, If a man
 die, having no children, his
 brother ⁶ shall marry his wife,
 and raise up seed unto his
 brother. Now there were with ²⁵
 us seven brethren: and the
 first married and deceased, and
 having no seed left his wife
 unto his brother; in like man- ²⁶
 ner the second also, and the
 third, unto the ⁷ seventh. And ²⁷
 after them all the woman died.
 In the resurrection therefore ²⁸
 whose wife shall she be of the
 seven? for they all had her.
 But Jesus answered and said ²⁹
 unto them, Ye do err, not
 knowing the scriptures, nor
 the power of God. For in the ³⁰
 resurrection they neither mar-
 ry, nor are given in marriage,
 but are as angels ³ in heaven.
 But as touching the resurrec- ³¹
 tion of the dead, have ye not
 read that which was spoken
 unto you by God, saying, I am ³²
 the God of Abraham, and the
 God of Isaac, and the God of
 Jacob? God is not *the God* of
 the dead, but of the living. And ³³
 when the multitudes heard it,
 they were astonished at his
 teaching.

But the Pharisees, when they ³⁴
 heard that he had put the
 Sadducees to silence, gathered
 themselves together. And one ³⁵
 of them, a lawyer, asked him
 a question, tempting him,
³ Master, which is the great ³⁶
 commandment in the law?
 And he said unto him, Thou ³⁷

shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the great and first commandment. ¹And a second like unto it is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.

Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of David.* He saith unto them, How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? And no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples, saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat: all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. Yea, they bind heavy burdens ² and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of *their garments*, and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi. But be not ye

1 Or, *And a second is like unto it.* Thou shalt love &c.

2 Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne.

3 Gr. *the heavenly.*

4 Gr. *greater.*

5 Or, *minister*

6 Gr. *before.*

7 Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 13

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation. See Mark xii. 40; Luke xx. 47.

8 Gr. *Gehenna.*

9 Or, *sacrilegious*: as in ver. 35.

10 Or, *bound by his oath*

called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father on the earth: for one is your Father, ³ which is in heaven. Neither be ye called ⁴ masters: for one is your master, *even* the Christ. But he that is ⁵ greatest among you shall be your ⁶ servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven ⁷ against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of ⁸ hell than yourselves.

Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the ⁹ temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the ⁹ temple, he is ¹⁰ a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the ⁹ temple that hath sanctified the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is ¹⁰ a debtor. Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And he that sweareth by the ⁹ temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

- 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe the mint and anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgement, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone.
- 24 Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel.
- 25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.
- 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
- 29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.
- 31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are sons of them that slew the prophets.
- 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgement of hell? Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall

1 Or, *all*

2 Gr. *Gehenna*.

3 Some ancient authorities omit *desolate*.

4 Gr. *presence*.

5 Or, *the consummation of the age*

ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, 27 which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left 38 unto you desolate. For I say 39 unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

And Jesus went out from 24 the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of the temple. But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat on the 3 mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. For many 5 shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. And 6 ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for these things

must needs come to pass; but
 7 the end is not yet. For nation
 shall rise against nation, and
 kingdom against kingdom:
 and there shall be famines
 and earthquakes in divers
 8 places. But all these things
 are the beginning of travail.
 9 Then shall they deliver you
 up unto tribulation, and shall
 kill you: and ye shall be
 hated of all the nations for
 10 my name's sake. And then
 shall many stumble, and shall
 deliver up one another, and
 11 shall hate one another. And
 many false prophets shall a-
 rise, and shall lead many
 12 astray. And because iniquity
 shall be multiplied, the love
 of the many shall wax cold.
 13 But he that endureth to the
 end, the same shall be saved.
 14 And ¹this gospel of the king-
 dom shall be preached in the
 whole ²world for a testimony
 unto all the nations; and
 then shall the end come.
 15 When therefore ye see the
 abomination of desolation,
 which was spoken of ³by Dani-
 el the prophet, standing in
⁴the holy place (let him that
 16 readeth understand), then let
 them that are in Judæa flee
 17 unto the mountains: let him
 that is on the housetop not go
 down to take out the things
 18 that are in his house: and let
 him that is in the field not
 return back to take his cloke.
 19 But woe unto them that are
 with child and to them that
 20 give suck in those days! And
 pray ye that your flight be not
 in the winter, neither on a sab-
 21 bath: for then shall be great
 tribulation, such as hath not
 been from the beginning of
 the world until now, no, nor
 22 ever shall be. And except
 those days had been shorten-
 ed, no flesh would have been
 saved: but for the elect's sake

¹ Or, *these good tidings*

² Gr. *inhabited earth*

³ Or, *through*

⁴ Or, *a holy place*

⁵ Or, *him*

⁶ Or, *them*

⁷ Gr. *presences*

⁸ Or, *vultures*

⁹ Many ancient authorities read with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.

¹⁰ Or, *a trumpet of great sound*

¹¹ Or, *it*

those days shall be shortened.
 Then if any man shall say ²³
 unto you, Lo, here is the
 Christ, or, Here; believe ⁵it
 not. For there shall arise ²⁴
 false Christs, and false pro-
 phets, and shall shew great
 signs and wonders; so as to
 lead astray, if possible, even
 the elect. Behold, I have told ²⁵
 you beforehand. If therefore ²⁶
 they shall say unto you, Be-
 hold, he is in the wilderness;
 go not forth: Behold, he is in
 the inner chambers; believe ⁶it
 not. For as the lightning ²⁷
 cometh forth from the east,
 and is seen even unto the
 west; so shall be the ⁷com-
 ing of the Son of man. Where- ²⁸
 soever the carcase is, there
 will the ⁸eagles be gathered
 together.

But immediately, after the ²⁹
 tribulation of those days, the
 sun shall be darkened, and the
 moon shall not give her light,
 and the stars shall fall from
 heaven, and the powers of the
 heavens shall be shaken: and ³⁰
 then shall appear the sign of
 the Son of man in heaven:
 and then shall all the tribes
 of the earth mourn, and they
 shall see the Son of man com-
 ing on the clouds of heaven
 with power and great glory.
 And he shall send forth his ³¹
 angels ⁹with ¹⁰a great sound
 of a trumpet, and they shall
 gather together his elect from
 the four winds, from one end
 of heaven to the other.

Now from the fig tree learn ³²
 her parable: when her branch
 is now become tender, and
 putteth forth its leaves, ye
 know that the summer is nigh;
 even so ye also, when ye see ³³
 all these things, know ye that
¹¹he is nigh, even at the doors.
 Verily I say unto you, This ³⁴
 generation shall not pass away,
 till all these things be accom-
 C

35 plished. Heaven and earth
 36 shall pass away, but my words
 shall not pass away. But of
 that day and hour knoweth
 no one, not even the angels
 37 of heaven, neither the Son,
 but the Father only. And as
 were the days of Noah, so shall
 be the ²coming of the Son of
 38 man. For as in those days
 which were before the flood
 they were eating and drinking,
 marrying and giving in mar-
 39 riage, until the day that Noah
 entered into the ark, and they
 knew not until the flood came,
 and took them all away; so
 shall be the ²coming of the Son
 40 of man. Then shall two men
 be in the field; one is taken,
 41 and one is left: two women
 shall be grinding at the mill;
 one is taken, and one is left.
 42 Watch therefore: for ye know
 not on what day your Lord
 43 cometh. ³But know this, that
 if the master of the house had
 known in what watch the thief
 was coming, he would have
 watched, and would not have
 44 suffered his house to be ⁴bro-
 ken through. Therefore be ye
 also ready: for in an hour
 that ye think not the Son of
 45 man cometh. Who then is
 the faithful and wise ⁵servant,
 whom his lord hath set over
 his household, to give them
 their food in due season?
 46 Blessed is that ⁵servant, whom
 his lord when he cometh shall
 47 find so doing. Verily I say
 unto you, that he will set him
 48 over all that he hath. But if
 that evil ⁵servant shall say in
 his heart, My lord tarrieth;
 49 and shall begin to beat his
 fellow-servants, and shall eat
 and drink with the drunken;
 50 the lord of that ⁵servant shall
 come in a day when he ex-
 pecteth not, and in an hour
 51 when he knoweth not, and
 shall ⁶cut him asunder, and

1 Many
 authori-
 ties, some
 ancient,
 omit
 neither
 the Son.

2 Gr.
 presences.

3 Or,
 But this
 ye know

4 Gr.
 digged
 through.

5 Gr. bond-
 servant.

6 Or,
 severely
 scourge
 him

7 Or,
 torches

8 Gr. bond-
 servants.

appoint his portion with the
 hypocrites: there shall be the
 weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Then shall the kingdom ²⁵
 of heaven be likened unto
 ten virgins, which took their
 7 lamps, and went forth to
 meet the bridegroom. And 2
 five of them were foolish, and
 five were wise. For the foolish, 3
 when they took their 7 lamps,
 took no oil with them: but 4
 the wise took oil in their ves-
 sels with their 7 lamps. Now 5
 while the bridegroom tarried,
 they all slumbered and slept.
 But at midnight there is a cry, 6
 Behold, the bridegroom! Come
 ye forth to meet him. Then 7
 all those virgins arose, and
 trimmed their 7 lamps. And 8
 the foolish said unto the wise,
 Give us of your oil; for our
 7 lamps are going out. But the 9
 wise answered, saying, Perad-
 venture there will not be
 enough for us and you: go
 ye rather to them that sell,
 and buy for yourselves. And 10
 while they went away to buy,
 the bridegroom came; and
 they that were ready went in
 with him to the marriage feast:
 and the door was shut. After-
 ward come also the other vir-
 gins, saying, Lord, Lord, open
 to us. But he answered and 12
 said, Verily I say unto you, I
 know you not. Watch there-
 fore, for ye know not the day
 nor the hour.

For it is as when a man, 14
 going into another country,
 called his own ⁸servants, and
 delivered unto them his goods.
 And unto one he gave five 15
 talents, to another two, to an-
 other one; to each according
 to his several ability; and he
 went on his journey. Straight- 16
 way he that received the five
 talents went and traded with
 them, and made other five ta-
 lents. In like manner he also 17

that *received* the two gained
 18 other two. But he that re-
 ceived the one went away and
 digged in the earth, and hid
 19 his lord's money. Now after a
 long time the lord of those ¹ser-
 vants cometh, and maketh a
 20 reckoning with them. And he
 that received the five talents
 came and brought other five
 talents, saying, Lord, thou de-
 liveredst unto me five talents:
 lo, I have gained other five ta-
 21 lents. His lord said unto him,
 Well done, good and faithful
²servant: thou hast been faith-
 ful over a few things, I will set
 thee over many things: enter
 thou into the joy of thy lord.
 22 And he also that *received* the
 two talents came and said,
 Lord, thou deliveredst unto me
 two talents: lo, I have gained
 23 other two talents. His lord
 said unto him, Well done,
 good and faithful ²servant;
 thou hast been faithful over
 a few things, I will set thee
 over many things: enter thou
 24 into the joy of thy lord. And
 he also that had *received* the
 one talent came and said,
 Lord, I knew thee that thou
 art a hard man, reaping where
 thou didst not sow, and ga-
 25 thering where thou didst not
 scatter: and I was afraid, and
 went away and hid thy talent
 in the earth: lo, thou hast
 26 thine own. But his lord
 answered and said unto him,
 Thou wicked and slothful ²ser-
 vant, thou knewest that I reap
 where I sowed not, and gather
 27 where I did not scatter; thou
 oughtest therefore to have put
 my money to the bankers, and
 at my coming I should have
 received back mine own with
 28 interest. Take ye away there-
 fore the talent from him,
 and give it unto him that
 29 hath the ten talents. For unto
 every one that hath shall be

¹ Gr. bond-
servants.

² Gr. bond-
servant.

³ Gr. kids.

⁴ Or, De-
part from
me under
a curse

given, and he shall have abun-
 dance: but from him that
 hath not, even that which he
 hath shall be taken away. And
 30 cast ye out the unprofitable
²servant into the outer dark-
 ness: there shall be the weep-
 ing and gnashing of teeth.

But when the Son of man ⁸¹
 shall come in his glory, and
 all the angels with him, then
 shall he sit on the throne
 of his glory: and before him ⁸²
 shall be gathered all the na-
 tions: and he shall separate
 them one from another, as the
 shepherd separateth the sheep
 from the ³goats: and he shall ⁸³
 set the sheep on his right
 hand, but the ³goats on the
 left. Then shall the King say ⁸⁴
 unto them on his right hand,
 Come, ye blessed of my Father,
 inherit the kingdom prepared
 for you from the foundation
 of the world: for I was an ⁸⁵
 hungred, and ye gave me meat:
 I was thirsty, and ye gave me
 drink: I was a stranger, and
 ye took me in; naked, and ye ⁸⁶
 clothed me: I was sick, and
 ye visited me: I was in prison,
 and ye came unto me. Then ⁸⁷
 shall the righteous answer
 him, saying, Lord, when saw
 we thee an hungred, and fed
 thee? or athirst, and gave
 thee drink? And when saw ⁸⁸
 we thee a stranger, and took
 thee in? or naked, and cloth-
 ed thee? And when saw we ⁸⁹
 thee sick, or in prison, and
 came unto thee? And the ⁴⁰
 King shall answer and say
 unto them, Verily I say unto
 you, Inasmuch as ye did it
 unto one of these my bre-
 thren, *even* these least, ye did
 it unto me. Then shall he say ⁴¹
 also unto them on the left
 hand, ⁴Depart from me, ye
 cursed, into the eternal fire
 which is prepared for the devil
 and his angels: for I was an ⁴²

43 hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Calaphas; and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat. But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work

1 Or, a flask

2 Gr. cast.

3 Or, these good tidings

4 Or, Teacher

5 Many authorities, some ancient, omit disciples.

6 Gr. for him if that man.

upon me. For ye have the 11 poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For 12 in that she poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. Verily I say unto you, Where- 13 soever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

Then one of the twelve, who 14 was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said, 15 What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he 16 sought opportunity to deliver him unto them.

Now on the first day of 17 unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the pass- 18 over? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the 19 disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover. Now when even 20 was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve disciples; and as they were eating, 21 he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceed- 22 ing sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? And he answered and 23 said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of 24 man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had not been born. And Judas, which 25

betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took ¹ bread, and blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat;

27 this is my body. And he took ² a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of ³ the ⁴ covenant, which is shed for many unto remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be ⁵ offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be ⁶ offended in thee, I will never be ⁶ offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto ⁶ a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while

37 I go yonder and pray. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and

39 watch with me. And he went

¹ Or, a loaf

² Some ancient authorities read *the cup*.

³ Or, *the testament*

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert *now*.

⁵ Gr. *caused to stumble*.

⁶ Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.

⁷ Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*

⁸ Gr. *kissed him much*.

⁹ Gr. *bond-servant*.

forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? ⁷ Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed unto the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whosoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him. And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi; and ⁸ kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the ⁹ servant of the high priest, and struck

52 off his ear. Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all they that take the sword shall
 53 perish with the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels?
 54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and
 55 ye took me not. But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.
 57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the house of Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together.
 58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the
 59 end. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to
 60 death; and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came
 61 two, and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it
 62 in three days. And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness
 63 against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the
 64 Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see

1 Or. *sanctuary*: as in ch. xxiii. 35; xxvii. 5.

2 Gr. *liable to*.

3 Or. *with rods*.

the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? They answered and said, He is worthy of death. Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?
 65
 66
 67
 68

Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus the Nazarene. And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75

Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was

condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief
 4 priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed ¹innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us?
 5 see thou to it. And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged
 6 himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the ²treasury, since
 7 it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field,
 8 to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.
 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken ³by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And ⁴they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced,
 10 of whom ⁵certain of the children of Israel did price; and ⁶they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.
 11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou
 12 sayest. And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.
 13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he gave him no
 14 answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. Now at ⁷the feast the governor was wont
 15 to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they
 16 would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate
 17 said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Ba-

¹ Many ancient authorities read *righteous*.

² Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*. Compare Mark vii. 11.

³ Or, *through*

⁴ Or, *I took*

⁵ Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

⁷ Or, *a feast*

⁸ Some ancient authorities read *of this blood*: see *ye &c.*

⁹ Gr. *Pro-lorium*. See Mark xv. 16.

¹⁰ Or, *cohort*

¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *clothed*.

rabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that
 18 for envy they had delivered him up. And while he was 19 sitting on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. Now the chief priests and the
 20 elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered
 21 and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. Pilate saith
 22 unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. And he said,
 23 Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. So when Pilate saw
 24 that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent ⁸of the blood of this righteous man:
 25 see ye to it. And all the people answered and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Then released he un-
 26 to them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified.

Then the soldiers of the go-
 27 vernor took Jesus into the ⁹palace, and gathered unto him the whole ¹⁰band. And they
 28 ¹¹stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King
 29 of the Jews! And they spat 30 upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head.

81 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

82 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to go *with them*, that he

83 might bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull,

84 they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not

85 drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, cast-

86 ing lots: and they sat and watched him there. And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS

87 THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand, and one on the left.

88 And they that passed by rallied on him, wagging their heads,

89 and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come

90 down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes

91 and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe

92 on him. He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. And the

93 robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

94 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.

95 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabach-

1 Gr. *improvised*.

2 Or, *sanctuary*

3 Or, *can he not save himself?*

4 Or, *earth*

5 Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*

6 Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood. See John xix. 34.*

7 Or, *a son of God*

than? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Eli-

jah. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. And the rest said,

Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him. And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many. Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he

rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Now on the morrow, which is the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again.

Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a guard: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And behold, there

was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into Galilee; there

1 Or, Take a guard

2 Gr. make it sure, as ye know.

3 Many ancient authorities read where he lay.

4 Or, come to a hearing before the governor

5 Gr. all the days.

6 Or, the consummation of the age

shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and continueth until this day.

But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ¹the Son of God.

2 Even as it is written ²in Isaiah the prophet,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way;

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance

5 unto remission of sins. And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their

6 sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild

7 honey. And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ³worthy to stoop down and unloose. I baptized you ⁴with water; but he shall baptize you ⁵with the ⁶Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John ⁶in the Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit the Son of God.

² Some ancient authorities read in the prophets.

³ Gr. sufficient.

⁴ Or, in

⁵ Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

⁶ Gr. into.

And straightway the Spirit ¹²driveth him forth into the wilderness. And he was in the ¹³wilderness forty days tempted of Satan: and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

Now after that John was ¹⁴delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, and saying, The time ¹⁵is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

And passing along by the ¹⁶sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, ¹⁷Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. And straightway they ¹⁸left the nets, and followed him. And going on a little ¹⁹further, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. And straightway he called them: ²⁰and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught. And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, ²⁴What have we to do with

thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the
 25 Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked ¹him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And the unclean spirit,
 26 ²tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. And they were all amazed,
 27 insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits,
 28 and they obey him. And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.
 29 And straightway, ³when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew,
 30 with James and John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway
 31 they tell him of her: and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
 32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were ⁴possessed with
 33 devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door.
 34 And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many ⁵devils; and he suffered not the ⁶devils to speak, because they knew him.
 35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there
 36 prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed
 37 after him; and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. And he saith
 38 unto them, Let us go else-

1 Or, *it*2 Or, *convulsing*

3 Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.

4 Or, *demoniacs*5 Gr. *demons*.

6 Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. See Luke iv. 41.

7 Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him.

8 Or, *sternly*9 Gr. *word*.10 Gr. *he*.11 Or, *the city*12 Or, *a home*

13 Many ancient authorities read bring him unto him.

where into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out ⁵devils.

And there cometh to him ⁴⁰a leper, beseeching him, ⁷and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway ⁴²the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. And he ⁴³strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, and saith unto him, See thou ⁴⁴say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went ⁴⁵out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the ⁹matter, insomuch that ¹⁰Jesus could no more openly enter into ¹¹a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

And when he entered again ²into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was ¹²in the house. And many ²were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. And they come, ⁸bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. And when they could not ⁴come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. And ⁵

Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, 6 ¹ Son, thy sins are forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in 7 their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins 8 but one, *even* God? And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and 10 walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ² power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), I say unto thee, 11 Arise, take up thy bed, and 12 go unto thy house. And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. 13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and 14 he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and 15 followed him. And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many ³ publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, 16 and they followed him. And the scribes ⁴ of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, ⁵ He eateth ⁶ and drinketh with publicans and sinners. 17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They

1 Gr.
Child.

2 Or,
authority

3 See
marginal
note on
Matt. v.
46.

4 Some
ancient
authorities read
and the
Pharisees.

5 Or, How
is it that
he eateth
... sinners?

6 Some
ancient
authorities omit
and
drinketh.

7 Gr.
strong.

8 That is,
skins used
as bottles.

9 Gr. began
to make
their *coat*
plucking.

10 Some
ancient
authorities read
in the
days of
Abiathar
the high
priest.

that are ⁷ whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

And John's disciples and the 18 Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, 19 Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when 20 the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. No 21 man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. And no man 22 putteth new wine into old ⁸ wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins.

And it came to pass, that 23 he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples ⁹ began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees 24 said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? And 25 he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? How he entered 26 into the house of God ¹⁰ when Abiathar was high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made 27

for man, and not man for the sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had his hand withered. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, ¹Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was

6 restored. And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed: and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing ²what great things he did, came unto

9 him. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: for he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had ³plagues ⁴pressed upon him that they might touch him.

11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he charged them much that they should not make him known.

¹ Gr. *Arise into the midst.*

² Or, *all the things that he did*

³ Gr. *scourges.*

⁴ Gr. *fell.*

⁵ Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles.* See Luke vi. 13.

⁶ Gr. *demons.*

⁷ Some ancient authorities insert and *he appointed twelve.*

⁸ Or, *Zealot.* See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.

⁹ Or, *home*

¹⁰ Or, *Is*

And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him whom he himself would: and they went unto him. And he appointed twelve,⁵ that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have authority to cast out ⁶devils: ⁷and Simon he surnamed Peter; and James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the ⁸Cananean, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

And he cometh ⁹into a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and, ¹⁰By the prince of the ⁶devils casteth he out the ⁶devils. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. But no one can enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men,

and their blasphemies where-
with soever they shall blas-
29 pheme: but whosoever shall
blaspheme against the Holy
Spirit hath never forgiveness,
but is guilty of an eternal sin:
30 because they said, He hath an
unclean spirit.

31 And there come his mother
and his brethren; and, standing
without, they sent unto him,
32 calling him. And a multitude
was sitting about him; and
they say unto him, Behold, thy
mother and thy brethren with-
33 out seek for thee. And he
answereth them, and saith,
Who is my mother and my
34 brethren? And looking round
on them which sat round a-
bout him, he saith, Behold,
my mother and my brethren!
35 For whosoever shall do the
will of God, the same is my
brother, and sister, and mo-
ther.

4 And again he began to teach
by the sea side. And there is
gathered unto him a very great
multitude, so that he entered
into a boat, and sat in the
sea; and all the multitude
were by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many
things in parables, and said
unto them in his teaching,
3 Harken: Behold, the sower
4 went forth to sow: and it came
to pass, as he sowed, some
seed fell by the way side, and
the birds came and devoured
5 it. And other fell on the rocky
ground, where it had not
much earth; and straightway
it sprang up, because it had
6 no deepness of earth: and
when the sun was risen, it was
scorched; and because it had
7 no root, it withered away. And
other fell among the thorns,
and the thorns grew up, and
choked it, and it yielded no
8 fruit. And others fell into the
good ground, and yielded fruit,

1 Or, age

growing up and increasing;
and brought forth, thirtyfold,
and sixtyfold, and a hundred-
fold. And he said, Who hath 9
ears to hear, let him hear.

And when he was alone, 10
they that were about him with
the twelve asked of him the
parables. And he said unto 11
them, Unto you is given the
mystery of the kingdom of
God: but unto them that are
without, all things are done
in parables: that seeing they 12
may see, and not perceive;
and hearing they may hear,
and not understand; lest haply
they should turn again, and it
should be forgiven them. And 13
he saith unto them, Know ye
not this parable? and how
shall ye know all the parables?
The sower soweth the word. 14
And these are they by the way 15
side, where the word is sown;
and when they have heard, 1
straightway cometh Satan, and
taketh away the word which
hath been sown in them. And 16
these in like manner are they
that are sown upon the rocky
places, who, when they have
heard the word, straightway
receive it with joy; and they 17
have no root in themselves,
but endure for a while; then,
when tribulation or persecu-
tion ariseth because of the
word, straightway they stum-
ble. And others are they 18
that are sown among the
thorns; these are they that
have heard the word, and the 19
cares of the ¹world, and the de-
ceitfulness of riches, and the
lusts of other things entering
in, choke the word, and it be-
cometh unfruitful. And those 20
are they that were sown upon
the good ground; such as hear
the word, and accept it, and
bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixty-
fold, and a hundredfold.

And he said unto them, Is 21

the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, *and* not to be put on the stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was *anything* made secret, but that it should come to light. If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto you. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. The earth ¹beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit ²is ripe, straightway he ³putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? ⁴It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it: and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

And on that day, when even

¹ Or,
yieldeth

² Or,
alloweth

³ Or,
sendeth forth

⁴ Gr.
As unto.

⁵ Or,
Teacher

was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other boats were with him. And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling. And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, ⁵Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him; and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. For

he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the
 9 man. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion;
 10 for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away
 11 out of the country. Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine
 12 feeding. And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into
 13 them. And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd
 rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were
 14 choked in the sea. And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see
 what it was that had come to
 15 pass. And they come to Jesus, and behold ¹him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind,
even him that had the legion:
 16 and they were afraid. And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell ¹him that was possessed with devils, and
 17 concerning the swine. And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders.
 18 And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with ²devils besought him that he might be with
 19 him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great
 things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy
 20 on thee. And he went his way, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.
 21 And when Jesus had crossed

¹ Or, the
demoniac

² Gr.
demons.

³ Or, saved

⁴ Gr.
scurge.

⁵ Or, saved
thee

over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea. And there
 22 cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, and beseecheth him
 23 much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be ⁵made whole, and live. And he went with him;
 24 and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

And a woman, which had an
 25 issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things
 26 of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, having heard
 27 the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. For she
 28 said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be ⁵made whole. And straightway the fountain
 29 of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her ⁴plague. And straightway Jesus, per-
 30 ceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments?
 And his disciples said unto
 31 him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And
 32 he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing and
 33 trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. And he
 34 said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ⁵made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy ⁴plague.
 While he yet spake, they

35

come from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the ¹ Master any further? But Jesus, ² not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and ³ many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such ⁴ mighty works wrought by his hands?

¹ Or, Teacher

² Or, over-hearing

³ Some ancient authorities insert *the*.

⁴ Gr. powers.

⁵ Gr. caused to stumble.

⁶ Gr. power.

⁷ Gr. brass.

⁸ Gr. girals.

⁹ Gr. demons.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *they*.

¹¹ Gr. the Baptist.

Is not this the carpenter, the ³ son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were ⁴ offended in him. And Jesus said unto them, A ⁵ prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could ⁶ there do no ⁷ mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

And he called unto him the ⁷ twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; and ⁸ he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no ⁹ money in their ¹⁰ purse; but to go ¹¹ shod with sandals: and, *said* *he*, put not on two coats. And ¹² he said unto them, Whosoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. And whatsoever place ¹³ shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. And they ¹⁴ went out, and preached that *men* should repent. And they ¹⁵ cast out many ¹⁶ devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

And king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and ¹⁷ he said, John ¹⁸ the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. But ¹⁹ others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets.

16 But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I
 17 beheaded, he is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the pri-

1 Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.

2 Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs*.

3 Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.

4 Or, *it*

5 Gr. *the Baptist*.

6 Or, *by land*

7 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

8 Gr. *reclina*.

son, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb. And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. And they went away in the boat to a desert place apart. And the people saw them going, and many knew them, and they ran there together on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent: send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them that all should sit down by companies upon the green grass. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And 41

he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. And they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray. And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them: but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an apparition, and cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.

And when they had ¹crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. And when they were come out of the boat, straightway the people knew

¹ Or, *crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret*

² Or, *46*

³ Or, *common*

⁴ Or, *up to the elbow*
Gr. *with the fist.*

⁵ Gr. *baptize.*
Some ancient authorities read *sprinkle themselves.*

⁶ Gr. *baptizings.*

⁷ Many ancient authorities add *and couches.*

him, and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ²him were made whole.

And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with ³defiled, that is, unwashed, hands. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ⁴diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders: and *when* they come from the marketplace, except they ⁵wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, ⁶washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels⁷. And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with ³defiled hands? And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honoureth me with their lips,

But their heart is far from me.

But in vain do they worship me,

Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.

Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men. And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of

God, that ye may keep your
 10 tradition. For Moses said,
 Honour thy father and thy
 mother; and, He that speak-
 eth evil of father or mother,
 11 let him ¹die the death: but
 ye say, If a man shall say to
 his father or his mother, That
 wherewith thou mightest have
 been profited by me is Cor-
 ban, that is to say, Given
 12 to God; ye no longer suffer
 him to do aught for his father
 or his mother; making void
 13 the word of God by your tradi-
 tion, which ye have deliver-
 ed: and many such like things
 14 ye do. And he called to him
 the multitude again, and said
 unto them, Hear me all of
 15 you, and understand: there
 is nothing from without the
 man, that going into him
 can defile him: but the things
 which proceed out of the man
 are those that defile the man.²
 17 And when he was entered into
 the house from the multitude,
 his disciples asked of him the
 18 parable. And he saith unto
 them, Are ye so without un-
 derstanding also? Perceive
 ye not, that whatsoever from
 without goeth into the man,
 19 it cannot defile him; because
 it goeth not into his heart,
 but into his belly, and goeth
 out into the draught? *This*
he said, making all meats
 20 *clean.* And he said, That
 which proceedeth out of the
 man, *that defileth the man.*
 21 For from within, out of the
 heart of men, ³evil thoughts
 22 proceed, fornications, thefts,
 murders, adulteries, covetings,
 wickednesses, deceit, lascivi-
 ousness, an evil eye, railing,
 23 pride, foolishness: all these
 evil things proceed from with-
 in, and defile the man.
 24 And from thence he arose,
 and went away into the bor-
 ders of Tyre ⁴and Sidon. And

1 Or,
surely die

2 Many
ancient
authori-
ties insert
ver. 16 *If
any man
hath ears
to hear,
let him
hear.*

3 Gr.
thoughts
that are
evil.

4 Some
ancient
authori-
ties omit
and
Sidon.

5 Or,
Gentile

6 Gr.
demon.

7 Or, loaf

he entered into a house, and
 would have no man know it:
 and he could not be hid. But 25
 straightway a woman, whose
 little daughter had an unclean
 spirit, having heard of him,
 came and fell down at his feet.
 Now the woman was a ⁵Greek, 26
 a Syrophenician by race. And
 she besought him that he
 would cast forth the ⁶devil
 out of her daughter. And 27
 he said unto her, Let the
 children first be filled: for it
 is not meet to take the chil-
 dren's ⁷bread and cast it to
 the dogs. But she answered 28
 and saith unto him, Yea,
 Lord: even the dogs under
 the table eat of the children's
 crumbs. And he said unto 29
 her, For this saying go thy
 way; the ⁶devil is gone out
 of thy daughter. And she 30
 went away unto her house,
 and found the child laid upon
 the bed, and the ⁶devil gone
 out.

And again he went out from 31
 the borders of Tyre, and came
 through Sidon unto the sea of
 Galilee, through the midst of
 the borders of Decapolis. And 32
 they bring unto him one that
 was deaf, and had an imped-
 iment in his speech; and they
 beseech him to lay his hand
 upon him. And he took him 33
 aside from the multitude pri-
 vately, and put his fingers into
 his ears, and he spat, and
 touched his tongue; and look- 34
 ing up to heaven, he sighed,
 and saith unto him, Eph-
 phatha, that is, Be opened.
 And his ears were opened, 35
 and the bond of his tongue
 was loosed, and he spake
 plain. And he charged them 36
 that they should tell no man:
 but the more he charged them,
 so much the more a great deal
 they published it. And they 37
 were beyond measure astonish-

ed, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

- 8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of them are come from far. And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with ¹ bread here in a desert place? And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them: and they set them before the multitude. And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. And he

¹ Gr.
loaves.

² Some ancient authorities read because they had no bread.

³ Or, It is because we have no bread.

⁴ Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.

And they forgot to take ¹⁴ bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. And he charged ¹⁵ them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned ¹⁶ one with another, ² saying, ³ We have no bread. And ¹⁷ Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? Having eyes, ¹⁸ see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake ¹⁹ the five loaves among the five thousand, how many ⁴ baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. And when the seven ²⁰ among the four thousand, how many ⁴ basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. And he said unto them, Do ²¹ ye not yet understand?

And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. And he took ²² hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? And ²³ he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold *them* as trees, walking. Then again he ²⁴ laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. And he sent ²⁵ him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village. ²⁶

And Jesus went forth, and ²⁷

his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do
 28 men say that I am? And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. And he asked them,
 29 But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
 32 And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever would save his ¹life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his ¹life for my sake and the gospel's
 36 shall save it. For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his ¹life? For what should a man give in exchange for his ¹life? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. And he said unto
 9 them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them

¹ Or, soul

² Or, booths

³ Or, How is it that the scribes say . . . come?

that stand by, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

And after six days Jesus tak- 2
 eth with him Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them: and his garments became glis- 3
 tering, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. And there appeared 4
 unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answereth 5
 and saith to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ²tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. For he wist not what to an- 6
 swer; for they became sore afraid. And there came a cloud 7
 overshadowing them: and there came a voice out of the cloud, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. And suddenly 8
 looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

And as they were coming 9
 down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. And they 10
 kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. And they asked 11
 him, saying, ³The scribes say that Elijah must first come. And he said unto them, Elijah 12
 indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at nought? But I say unto you, 13
 that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him what-

soever they listed, even as it is written of him.

14 And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. And he asked them, What question

17 ye with them? And one of the multitude answered him, ¹Master. I brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb

18 spirit; and wheresoever it taketh him, it ²dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not

19 able. And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ³tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed

21 foaming. And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child. And oft-times it hath

22 cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth.

24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said⁴, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf

25 spirit, I command thee, come

¹ Or,
Teacher

² Or, rend-
eth him

³ Or,
convulsed

⁴ Many
ancient
authori-
ties add
with tears.

⁵ Or, How
is it that
we could
not cast
it out?

⁶ Many
ancient
authori-
ties add
and fast-
ing.

⁷ Gr.
greater.

⁸ Gr.
demons.

out of him, and enter no more into him. And having cried ²⁶out, and ³torn him much, he came out: and the child became as one dead; inasmuch that the more part said, He is dead. But Jesus took him ²⁷by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. And when ²⁸he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, ⁵saying, We could not cast it out. And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer⁶.

And they went forth from ³⁰thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. For ³¹he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again. But they understood ³²not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the way? But they held their ³⁴peace: for they had disputed one with another in the way, who *was* the ⁷greatest. And ³⁵he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all. And he ³⁶took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever ³⁷shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

John said unto him, ¹Mas- ³⁸ter, we saw one casting out ⁸devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because he fol-

39 lowed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak
 40 evil of me. For he that is
 41 not against us is for us. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no
 42 wise lose his reward. And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe
 43 on me to stumble, it were better for him if a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast
 44 into the sea. And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands
 45 to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire. And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet
 46 to be cast into hell. And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes
 47 to be cast into hell; where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with
 48 fire. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.
 10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judea and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.
 2 And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his
 3 wife? tempting him. And he

1 Gr.
power.

2 Gr.
in name
that ye
are.

3 Many
ancient
authori-
ties omit
on me.

4 Gr. a
millstone
turned by
an ass.

5 Gr.
Gehenna.

6 Ver. 44
and 46
(which
are identical
with
ver. 48)
are omitted
by the best
ancient
authori-
ties.

7 Many
ancient
authori-
ties add
and every
sacrifice
shall be
salted
with salt.
See Lev.
ii. 13.

8 Some
ancient
authori-
ties omit
and shall
cleave to
his wife.

9 Or, on his
way

10 Or,
Teacher

answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce, and to put her away. But Jesus said unto them,
 5 For your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. But from the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them. For this cause
 6 shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain
 7 shall become one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What there-
 8 fore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And
 9 in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter. And he saith unto them, Who-
 10 soever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her: and
 11 if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.
 12 And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them. But when Je-
 13 sus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for of such is the king-
 14 dom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. And he
 15 took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.
 16 And as he was going forth into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Je-
 17 sus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, even God. Thou
 18
 19

knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honour thy father and mother. And he said unto him, ¹Master, all these things have I observed from my youth. And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions. And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it ²for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished exceedingly, saying ³unto him, Then who can be saved? Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with per-

¹ Or, Teacher

² Some ancient authorities omit for them that trust in riches.

³ Many ancient authorities read among themselves.

⁴ Or, age

⁵ Or, but some as they followed were afraid

secutions; and in the ⁴world to come eternal life. But ³¹many *that are first* shall be last; and the last first.

And they were in the way, ³²going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; ³³and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, we ³⁴go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

And there come near unto ³⁵him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, ³⁶Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye ³⁸know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand or on my left hand is not mine to give: but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared. And when the ⁴¹ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation con-

42 cerning James and John. And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your ¹minister: and whosoever would be first among you, shall be ²servant of all. For verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they come to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, ³Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath ⁴made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Beth-
go and Bethany, at the

¹ Or, *servant*

² Gr. *bond-servant*.

³ See John xx. 16.

⁴ Or, *saved thee*

⁵ Gr. *sendeth*.

⁶ Or, *again*

⁷ Gr. *layers of leaves*.

mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, and 2 saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. And if any 3 one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he ⁴will send him ⁵back hither. And they went away, 4 and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. And certain of them that 5 stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even 6 as Jesus had said: and they let them go. And they bring 7 the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him. And many 8 spread their garments upon the way; and others ⁷branches, which they had cut from the fields. And they that went 9 before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed is the king- 10 dom that cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.

And he entered into Jeru- 11 salem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

And on the morrow, when 12 they were come out from Bethany, he hungered. And seeing 13 a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. And 14 he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee

henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

- 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers. And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And ¹every evening ²he went forth out of the city.

- 20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye have received them, and ye shall have them. And whensoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.³

27 And they come again to Je-

¹ Gr. *when ever evening came.*

² Some ancient authorities read *they.*

³ Many ancient authorities add *ver. 26* *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*

⁴ Gr. *word.*

⁵ Or, *But shall we say, From men?*

⁶ Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*

⁷ Gr. *bond-servant*

rusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one ⁴question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John; was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? ⁶But should we say, From men—they feared the people: ⁶for all verily held John to be a prophet. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. And at the ²season he sent to the husbandmen a ⁷servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another ⁷servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some. He had yet one, a beloved ⁶son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come,

let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. Have ye not read even this scripture;

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?

And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. And when they were come, they say unto him, ¹Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ²penny, that I may see it.

And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

And there come unto him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ¹Mas-

¹ Or, Teacher

² See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

³ Or, The Lord is our God; the Lord is one

⁴ Gr. from.

ter, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in the *place concerning the Bush*, how God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; ³The Lord our God, the Lord is one: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God ⁴with all thy heart, and ⁴with all thy soul, and ⁴with all thy mind, and ⁴with all thy strength. The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. And the scribe said un-

- to him, Of a truth, ¹ Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none
 83 other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.
 84 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.
 85 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David?
 86 David himself said in the Holy Spirit,
 The Lord said unto my Lord,
 Sit thou on my right hand,
 Till I make thine enemies
² the footstool of thy feet.
 87 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And ³ the common people heard him gladly.
 88 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and to have salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief
 40 places at feasts: they which devour widows' houses, ⁴ and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.
 41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast ⁵ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in
 42 much. And there came ⁶ a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a far-
 43 thing. And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more

¹ Or, Teacher

² Some ancient authorities read underneath thy feet.

³ Or, the great multitude

⁴ Or, even while for a pretence they make

⁵ Gr. brass.

⁶ Gr. one.

than all they which are casting into the treasury: for they ⁴⁴ all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

And as he went forth out ¹³ of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, ¹ Master, behold, what manner of buildings! And Jesus said un- ² to him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat on the mount ³ of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall ⁴ these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? And Jesus began ⁵ to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. Many shall come in my name, ⁶ saying, I am he; and shall lead many astray. And when ⁷ ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: these things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation ⁸ shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

But take ye heed to your- ⁹ selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. And the gospel must ¹⁰ first be preached unto all the nations. And when they lead ¹¹ you to judgment, and deliver you up, be not anxious be-

forehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak
 12 but the Holy Ghost. And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and
 13 cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.
 14 But when ye see the abomination where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judaea
 15 flee unto the mountains: and let him that is on the house-top not go down, nor enter in, to take any thing out of his house: and let him that is in the field not return back
 16 to take his cloke. But we unto them that are with child and to them that give suck
 17 in those days! And pray ye that it be not in the winter. For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and
 18 never shall be. And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened
 19 the days. And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe ²it not: for there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible,
 20 the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.
 21 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be

¹ Or, put them to death

² Or, him

³ Or, it

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit and pray.

⁵ Gr. bond-servants.

darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the
 25 stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they
 26 see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory. And then shall
 27 he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now from the fig tree learn
 28 her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; even
 29 so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ³he is nigh, even at the doors. Verily I say unto
 30 you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away:
 31 but my words shall not pass away. But of that day or that
 32 hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take
 33 ye heed, watch ⁴and pray: for ye know not when the time is. It is as when a man, so-
 34 journiing in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his ⁵servants, to each one his work,
 35 commanded also the porter to watch. Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether
 36 at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrow, or in the morning; lest coming suddenly he
 37 find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Now after two days was the
 14 feast of the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take

- him with subtilty, and kill
 2 him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.
 8 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having¹ an alabaster cruse of ointment of² spikenard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and
 4 poured it over his head. But there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment
 5 been made? For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred³ pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her.
 6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.
 7 For ye have the poor always with you and whosoever ye will ye can do them good: but
 8 me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for the burying.
 9 And verily I say unto you, Whosoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.
 10 And Judas Iscariot,⁴ he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto them. And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.
 12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat

1 Or,
a flask

2 Gr. pistie ward, pistie being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean genuine; others, liquid.

3 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

4 Gr. the one of the twelve.

5 Or,
Teacher

6 Gr.
reclined.

7 Gr. for him if that man.

8 Or, a loaf

9 Or, the testament

10 Some ancient authorities insert now.

the passover? And he sendeth 18
 two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; and where- 14
 soever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The⁵ Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will him- 15
 self shew you a large upper room furnished and ready: and there make ready for us. And the disciples went forth, 16
 and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

And when it was evening he 17
 cometh with the twelve. And 18
 as they⁶ sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, even he that eateth with me. They began to be sorrow- 19
 ful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And he said 20
 unto them, It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish. For the Son 21
 of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it⁷ for that man if he had not been born.

And as they were eating, he 22
 took⁸ bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. And he took 23
 a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. And he 24
 said unto them, This is my blood of⁹ the¹⁰ covenant, which is shed for many. Verily I say 25
 unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

And when they had sung a 26

hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

- 27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be ¹offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall
28 be scattered abroad. Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.
29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be ¹offended,
30 yet will not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.
32 And they come unto ²a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples,
33 Sit ye here, while I pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and
34 sore troubled. And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death:
35 abide ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from
36 him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what
37 I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour?
38 ³Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh
39 is weak. And again he went away, and prayed, saying the
40 same words. And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what

¹ Gr. caused to stumble.

² Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

³ Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

⁴ Gr. kissed him much.

⁵ Gr. bond-servant.

to answer him. And he cometh ⁴¹ the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let ⁴² us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

And straightway, while he ⁴³ yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. Now he that betrayed him had ⁴⁴ given them a token, saying, Whosoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. And when he was ⁴⁵ come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and ⁴⁶ kissed him. And they laid hands on him, and took him. But a certain one of them ⁴⁷ that stood by drew his sword, and smote the ⁵servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. And Jesus answered and ⁴⁸ said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? I was daily with you in the ⁴⁹ temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled. And they all left him, ⁵⁰ and fled.

And a certain young man ⁵¹ followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over his naked *body*: and they lay hold on him; but ⁵² he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

And they led Jesus away to ⁵³ the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. And Peter ⁵⁴ had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warning

himself in the light of the fire.
 55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed 57 not together. And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this ¹ temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without 59 hands. And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these 61 witness against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of 63 heaven. And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of 64 witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be ² worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with ³ blows of their hands.
 66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, even Jesus. But he denied, saying, ⁴ I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the ⁵ porch; ⁶ and the cock crew.

¹ Or, sanctuary

² Gr. liable to.

³ Or, strokes of rods

⁴ Or, I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?

⁵ Gr. forecourt.

⁶ Many ancient authorities omit and the cock crew.

⁷ Or, And he began to weep.

⁸ Or, a feast

And the maid saw him, and 69 began again to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. But he again denied it. 70 And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them; for thou art a Galilean. But he began to curse, 71 and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And 72 straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. ⁷ And when he thought thereon, he wept.

And straightway in the ¹⁵ morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, ² Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. And ³ the chief priests accused him of many things. And Pilate ⁴ again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. But Jesus no more ⁵ answered anything; inasmuch that Pilate marvelled.

Now at ⁶ the feast he used ⁶ to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him. And there was one ⁷ called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder. And the multitude ⁸ went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them. And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he ¹⁰ perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered

11 him up. But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the ¹Prætorium; and they call together the whole ²band.

17 And they clothe him with purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; and they began to salute him, 18 Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

21 And they ³compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. And the superscription of his accusation was written

¹ Or, palace

² Or, cohort

³ Gr. *impress.*

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. See Luke xii. 37.

⁵ Or, sanctuary

⁶ Or, can he not save himself?

⁷ Or, earth

⁸ Or, why didst thou forsake me?

⁹ Many ancient authorities read so cried out, and gave up the ghost.

¹⁰ Or, a son of God

¹¹ Gr. little.

over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left.⁴ And they that passed by rallied on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the ⁵temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking him among themselves with the scribes said, He saved others; ⁶himself he cannot save. Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

And when the sixth hour ³³ was come, there was darkness over the whole ⁷land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth ³⁴ hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, ⁸why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. And ³⁶ one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. And Jesus uttered ³⁷ a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the ³⁸ temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which ³⁹ stood by over against him, saw that he ⁹so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was ¹⁰the Son of God. And ⁴⁰ there were also women beholding from afar: among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the ¹¹less and of Joses, and Salome; who, when he ⁴¹

was in Gallilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

- 42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before
43 the sabbath, there came Joseph of Arimathea, a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked
44 for the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been
45 any while dead. And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against
47 the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James beheld where he was laid.

- 16 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and
2 anoint him. And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when
8 the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the
4 tomb? and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding
5 great. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they
6 were amazed. And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene,

1 Many ancient authorities read were already dead.

2 The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

3 Gr. demons.

4 Some ancient authorities omit now.

which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! But go, tell his 7 disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Gallilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out, 8 and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

3 Now when he was risen 9 early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven 3 devils. She went and told them that 10 had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, 11 when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

And after these things he 12 was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. And they 13 went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. And he 15 said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. And these signs shall 17 follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out 3 devils; they shall speak with 4 new tongues; they shall take 18

up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

- 19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was

received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went forth, 20 and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

- 1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been ¹ful-

2 filled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-

3 witnesses and ministers of the word, it seemed good to me

also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee

4 in order, most excellent Theophilus; that thou mightest know the certainty concern-

ing the ²things ³wherein thou wast instructed.

- 5 THERE was in the days of Herod, king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias,

of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was

6 Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blame-

7 less. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were

now ⁴well stricken in years.

8 Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of

9 his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the

¹ Or, *fully established*

² Gr. *words.*

³ Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*

⁴ Gr. *advanced in their days.*

⁵ Or, *sanctuary*

⁶ Gr. *sikera.*

⁷ Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.

⁸ Some ancient authorities read *come nigh before his face.*

⁹ Gr. *advanced in her days.*

⁵ temple of the Lord and burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were pray-

ing without at the hour of incense. And there appeared

11 unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And Za-

12 charias was troubled when he saw *him*, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto

13 him, Fear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall

14 bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou

shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great

15 in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor

⁶strong drink; and he shall be filled with the ⁷Holy Ghost,

even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of

16 Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. And he shall

17 ⁸go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient

to walk in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the

Lord a people prepared *for him*. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I

18 know this? for I am an old man, and my wife ⁹well stricken

19 in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled ¹ while he tarried

22 in the ² temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the ² temple: and he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art ³ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee⁴. But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found ⁵ favour with God.

81 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring

¹ Or, at his tarrying

² Or, sanctuary

³ Or, endowed with grace

⁴ Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42.

⁵ Or, grace

⁶ Gr. unto the ages.

⁷ Or, the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.

⁸ Or, is begotten

⁹ Some ancient authorities insert of thee.

¹⁰ Or, is

¹¹ Gr. bond-maid.

forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also ⁷ that which ⁸ is to be born ⁹ shall be called holy, the Son of God. And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her that ¹⁰ was called barren. For no word from God shall be void of power. And Mary said, Behold, the ¹¹ handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in these days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And

blessed ~~is~~ she that ¹believed;
for there shall be a fulfilment
of the things which have been
spoken to her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the
Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced
in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked upon
the low estate of his
²handmaiden:

For behold, from hence-
forth all generations shall
call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath
done to me great things;
And holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is unto gene-
rations and generations
On them that fear him.

51 He hath shewed strength
with his arm;

He hath scattered the proud
³in the imagination of
their heart.

52 He hath put down princes
from *their* thrones,
And hath exalted them of
low degree.

53 The hungry he hath filled
with good things;
And the rich he hath sent
empty away.

54 He hath holpen Israel his
servant,

That he might remember
mercy

55 (As he spake unto our
fathers)

Toward Abraham and his
seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her
about three months, and re-
turned unto her house.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was
fulfilled that she should be
delivered; and she brought

58 forth a son. And her neigh-
bours and her kinsfolk heard
that the Lord had magnified
his mercy towards her; and

59 they rejoiced with her. And
it came to pass on the eighth

¹ Or,
*believed
that there
shall be*

² Gr. *bond-
maiden.*

³ Or, *by*

day, that they came to cir-
cumcise the child; and they
would have called him Za-
charias, after the name of
his father. And his mother 60
answered and said, Not so;
but he shall be called John.
And they said unto her, There 61
is none of thy kindred that is
called by this name. And they 62
made signs to his father, what
he would have him called.

And he asked for a writing 63
tablet, and wrote, saying, His
name is John. And they mar- 64
velled all. And his mouth was
opened immediately, and his
tongue *loosed*, and he spake,
blessing God. And fear came 65
on all that dwelt round about
them: and all these sayings
were noised abroad through-
out all the hill country of
Judaea. And all that heard 66
them laid them up in their
heart, saying, What then shall
this child be? For the hand
of the Lord was with him.

And his father Zacharias 67
was filled with the Holy
Ghost, and prophesied, say-
ing,

Blessed be the Lord, the 68
God of Israel;

For he hath visited and
wrought redemption for
his people,

And hath raised up a horn 69
of salvation for us

In the house of his servant
David

(As he spake by the mouth 70
of his holy prophets which
have been since the world
began),

Salvation from our ene- 71
mies, and from the hand
of all that hate us;

To shew mercy towards our 72
fathers,

And to remember his holy
covenant;

The oath which he swore 73
unto Abraham our father,

74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High: For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his way;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the ¹ tender mercy of our God,
² Whereby the dayspring from on high ³ shall visit us,
79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death; To guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.
2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all ⁴ the world should be enrolled. This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius ⁵ was governor of Syria. And all went to enrol themselves, ⁶ every one to his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David; to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being ⁶ great with child. And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that ⁷ she should be delivered. And

¹ Or, heart of mercy

² Or, Wherein

³ Many ancient authorities read hath visited us.

⁴ Gr. the inhabited earth.

⁵ Or, night-watches

⁶ Or, Anointed Lord

⁷ Many ancient authorities read peace, good pleasure among men.

⁸ Gr. men of good pleasure.

⁹ Or, saying

she brought forth her first-born son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were shepherds ⁸ in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping ⁵ watch by night over their flock. And an angel of the ⁹ Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel ¹⁰ said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people: for there is born to you this ¹¹ day in the city of David a Saviour, which is ⁶ Christ the Lord. And this ¹² is the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. And suddenly there was ¹³ with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Glory to God in the high-¹⁴ est,
And on earth ⁷ peace among ⁸ men in whom he is well pleased.

And it came to pass, when ¹⁵ the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this ⁹ thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, ¹⁶ and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. And when they ¹⁷ saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. And all that heard it ¹⁸ wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds. But Mary kept ¹⁹

all these ¹ sayings, pondering
 20 them in her heart. And the
 shepherds returned, glorifying
 and praising God for all the
 things that they had heard
 and seen, even as it was spo-
 ken unto them.

21 And when eight days were
 fulfilled for circumcising him,
 his name was called JESUS,
 which was so called by the
 angel before he was conceived
 in the womb.

22 And when the days of their
 purification according to the
 law of Moses were fulfilled,
 they brought him up to Jeru-
 salem, to present him to the

23 Lord (as it is written in the
 law of the Lord, Every male
 that openeth the womb shall
 be called holy to the Lord),

24 and to offer a sacrifice accord-
 ing to that which is said in
 the law of the Lord, A pair
 of turtledoves, or two young

25 pigeons. And behold, there
 was a man in Jerusalem, whose
 name was Simeon; and this
 man was righteous and de-
 vout, looking for the consolati-
 on of Israel: and the Holy

26 Spirit was upon him. And it
 had been revealed unto him
 by the Holy Spirit, that he
 should not see death, before
 he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came in the Spirit in-
 to the temple; and when the
 parents brought in the child
 Jesus, that they might do con-
 cerning him after the custom

28 of the law, then he received
 him into his arms, and blessed
 God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy ² ser-
 vant depart, O ³ Lord,
 According to thy word, in
 peace;

30 For mine eyes have seen
 thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared
 before the face of all peo-
 ples;

¹ Or, things

² Gr. bond-
servant.

³ Gr.
Master.

⁴ Or, the
unveiling
of the
Gentiles

⁵ Gr.
advanced
in many
days.

⁶ Gr.
becoming
full of
wisdom.

A light for ⁴ revelation to ³²
 the Gentiles,
 And the glory of thy peo-
 ple Israel.

And his father and his mo- ³³
 ther were marvelling at the

things which were spoken con- ³⁴
 cerning him; and Simeon bless-
 ed them, and said unto Mary

his mother, Behold, this *child*
 is set for the falling and rising

up of many in Israel; and for
 a sign which is spoken against;

yea and a sword shall pierce ³⁵
 through thine own soul; that
 thoughts out of many hearts

may be revealed. And there ³⁶
 was one Anna, a prophetess,
 the daughter of Phanuel, of

the tribe of Asher (she was
⁵ of a great age, having lived

with a husband seven years
 from her virginity, and she ³⁷
 had been a widow even for

fourscore and four years),
 which departed not from the

temple, worshipping with fast-
 ings and supplications night

and day. And coming up at ³⁸
 that very hour she gave thanks

unto God, and spake of him
 to all them that were looking

for the redemption of Jerusa-
 lem. And when they had ac- ³⁹
 complished all things that were

according to the law of the Lord,
 they returned into Galilee, to

their own city Nazareth.

And the child grew, and ⁴⁰
 waxed strong, ⁶ filled with

wisdom: and the grace of
 God was upon him.

And his parents went every ⁴¹
 year to Jerusalem at the feast

of the passover. And when he ⁴²
 was twelve years old, they went

up after the custom of the
 feast; and when they had ful- ⁴³
 filled the days, as they were

returning, the boy Jesus tar-
 ried behind in Jerusalem; and

his parents knew it not; but ⁴⁴
 supposing him to be in the

company, they went a day's

journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions: and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. And when they saw him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be in my Father's house? And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

The voice of one-crying in the wilderness,

1 Or, teachers

2 Gr. Child.

3 Or, about my Father's business
Gr. in the things of my Father.

4 Or, things

5 Or, age

6 Or, grace

7 Or, your repentance

8 See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.

9 Or, Teacher

10 Gr. soldiers on service.

11 Or, accuse any one

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.
Every valley shall be filled,
And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;
And the crooked shall become straight,
And the rough ways smooth;
And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. And there came also publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Master, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you. And soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither exact anything wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ; John answered

- ed, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ¹ worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you ² with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.
- 18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he ³ good tidings unto the people; but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which
- 20 Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.
- 21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the heaven
- 22 was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
- 23 And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph,
- 24 the son of Heli, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janai, the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the son of A-
- 25 mos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai,
- 26 the son of Maathi, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of
- 27 Joda, the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of ⁴Shealtiel, the son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of El-
- 29 madam, the son of Er, the son

1 Gr. *sufficient.*

2 Or, in

3 Or, the *gospel*

4 Gr. *Sala-thiel.*

5 Some ancient authorities write *Sala.*

6 Many ancient authorities insert the son of *Admias*; and one writes *Admias* for *Admiasdab.*

7 Some ancient authorities write *Aram.*

8 Or, in

9 Or, a *long*

10 Gr. the *inhabited* earth.

of Jesus, the son of Ellezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of ⁵Salmon, the son of Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, ⁶the son of ⁷Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led ⁸ by the Spirit in the wilderness during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become ⁹ bread. And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone. And he led him up, and shewed him all the kingdoms of ¹⁰ the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I

7 give it. If thou therefore wilt
 8 worship before me, it shall all
 be thine. And Jesus answered
 and said unto him, It is writ-
 ten, Thou shalt worship the
 Lord thy God, and him only
 9 shalt thou serve. And he led
 him to Jerusalem, and set him
 on the ¹pinnacle of the tem-
 ple, and said unto him, If thou
 art the Son of God, cast thy-
 self down from hence: for it
 10 is written,

He shall give his angels
 charge concerning thee,
 to guard thee:

11 and,
 On their hands they shall
 bear thee up,
 Lest haply thou dash thy
 foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said un-
 to him, It is said, Thou shalt
 not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had
 completed every temptation,
 he departed from him ²for a
 season.

14 And Jesus returned in the
 power of the Spirit into Ga-
 lilee: and a fame went out
 concerning him through all
 15 the region round about. And
 he taught in their synagogues,
 being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth,
 where he had been brought
 up: and he entered, as his
 custom was, into the syna-
 gogue on the sabbath day, and
 17 stood up to read. And there
 was delivered unto him ³the
 book of the prophet Isaiah.
 And he opened the ⁴book, and
 found the place where it was
 written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is
 upon me,

⁵Because he anointed me
 to preach ⁶good tidings
 to the poor:

He hath sent me to pro-
 claim release to the cap-
 tives,

And recovering of sight to
 the blind,

To set at liberty them that
 are bruised,

To proclaim the acceptable ¹⁹
 year of the Lord.

And he closed the ⁴book, ²⁰
 and gave it back to the at-
 tendant, and sat down: and
 the eyes of all in the syna-
 gogue were fastened on him.

And he began to say unto
 them, To-day hath this scrip-
 ture been fulfilled in your ears.
 And all bare him witness, and ²²
 wondered at the words of grace
 which proceeded out of his
 mouth: and they said, Is not

this Joseph's son? And he ²³
 said unto them, Doubtless ye
 will say unto me this para-
 ble, Physician, heal thyself:

whatsoever we have heard
 done at Capernaum, do also
 here in thine own country.

And he said, Verily I say un-
 to you, No prophet is accepta-
 ble in his own country. But ²⁵
 of a truth I say unto you,

There were many widows in
 Israel in the days of Elijah,
 when the heaven was shut up
 three years and six months,
 when there came a great fa-
 mine over all the land: and ²⁶
 unto none of them was Elijah
 sent, but only to ⁷Zarephath,

in the land of Sidon, unto a
 woman that was a widow.
 And there were many lepers ²⁷
 in Israel in the time of Elisha
 the prophet; and none of
 them was cleansed, but only
 Naaman the Syrian. And they ²⁸
 were all filled with wrath in
 the synagogue, as they heard
 these things; and they rose ²⁹
 up, and cast him forth out of
 the city, and led him unto the
 brow of the hill whereon their
 city was built, that they might
 throw him down headlong.
 But he passing through the ³⁰
 midst of them went his way.

¹ Gr. *wing*.

² Or, *until*

³ Or, *a roll*

⁴ Or, *roll*

⁵ Or,
*Where-
fore*

⁶ Or, *the
gospel*

⁷ Gr.
Sarepta.

81 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on
 82 the sabbath day: and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with
 83 authority. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean
 84 ¹devil; and he cried out with a loud voice, ²Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of
 85 God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the ¹devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him
 86 no hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ³this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
 87 And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.
 88 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
 89 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.
 40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
 41 And ⁴devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because

¹ Gr.
demon.

² Or, Let alone

³ Or, this word, that with authority... come out?

⁴ Gr.
demons.

⁵ Or,
gospel

⁶ Very many ancient authorities read Judaea.

they knew that he was the Christ.

And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. But he said unto them, I must preach the ⁵good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

And he was preaching in the synagogues of ⁶Galilee.

Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat. And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the

- fishes which they had taken ;
 10 and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not ; from henceforth thou shalt ¹ catch men. And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.
- 12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy : and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will ; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man : but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him : and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.
- 17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching ; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem : and the power of the Lord was with him ² to heal. And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied : and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
- 19 And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst

¹ Gr. take alive.

² Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.

³ Or, Why

⁴ Or, authority

⁵ Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them

before Jesus. And seeing their 20 faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the 21 scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But Jesus 22 perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, ³ What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to 23 say, Thy sins are forgiven thee ; or to say, Arise and walk? But that ye may know 24 that the Son of man hath ⁴ power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. And 25 immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. And 26 amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God ; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

And after these things he 27 went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. And he 28 forsook all, and rose up and followed him. And Levi made 29 him a great feast in his house : and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. And ⁵ the 30 Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician ; but they that are sick. I am not come to 81 call the righteous but sinners to repentance. And they said 82 unto him, The disciples of 83

of thorns men do not gather
figs, nor of a bramble bush
45 gather they grapes. The good
man out of the good treasure
of his heart bringeth forth
that which is good; and the
evil man out of the evil trea-
sure bringeth forth that which
is evil: for out of the abun-
dance of the heart his mouth
speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord,
Lord, and do not the things.
47 which I say? Every one that
cometh unto me, and heareth
my words, and doeth them, I
will shew you to whom he is
48 like: he is like a man building
a house, who digged and went
deep, and laid a foundation
upon the rock: and when a
flood arose, the stream brake
against that house, and could
not shake it: ¹ because it had
49 been well builded. But he that
heareth, and doeth not, is like
a man that built a house up-
on the earth without a founda-
tion; against which the
stream brake, and straightway
it fell in; and the ruin of that
house was great.

7 After he had ended all his
sayings in the ears of the
people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's
²servant, who was ³dear unto
him, was sick and at the point
8 of death. And when he heard
concerning Jesus, he sent unto
him elders of the Jews, asking
him that he would come and
4 save his ²servant. And they,
when they came to Jesus, be-
sought him earnestly, saying,
He is worthy that thou should-
5 est do this for him: for he
loveth our nation, and him-
self built us our synagogue.
6 And Jesus went with them.
And when he was now not far
from the house, the centurion
sent friends to him, saying

1 Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
for it
had been
founded
upon the
rock: as
in Matt.
vii. 25.

2 Gr. bond-
servant.

3 Or,
precious
to him
Or,
honour-
able with
him

4 Gr.
sufficient.

5 Gr. say
with a
word.

6 Or, boy

7 Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
on the
next day.

unto him, Lord, trouble not
thyself: for I am not ⁴worthy
that thou shouldst come un-
der my roof: wherefore nei- 7
ther thought I myself worthy
to come unto thee: but, ⁵say
the word, and my ⁶servant
shall be healed. For I also am 8
a man set under authority,
having under myself soldiers:
and I say to this one, Go,
and he goeth; and to another,
Come, and he cometh; and to
my ²servant, Do this, and he
doeth it. And when Jesus 9
heard these things, he mar-
velled at him, and turned and
said unto the multitude that
followed him, I say unto you,
I have not found so great
faith, no, not in Israel. And 10
they that were sent, returning
to the house, found the ²ser-
vant whole.

And it came to pass ⁷soon 11
afterwards, that he went to a
city called Nain; and his dis-
ciples went with him, and a
great multitude. Now when he 12
drew near to the gate of the
city, behold, there was carried
out one that was dead, the
only son of his mother, and
she was a widow: and much
people of the city was with
her. And when the Lord saw 13
her, he had compassion on
her, and said unto her, Weep
not. And he came nigh and 14
touched the bier: and the
bearers stood still. And he
said, Young man, I say unto
thee, Arise. And he that was 15
dead sat up, and began to
speak. And he gave him to
his mother. And fear took 16
hold on all: and they glorified
God, saying, A great prophet
is arisen among us: and, God
hath visited his people. And 17
this report went forth con-
cerning him in the whole of
Judaea, and all the region
round about.

18 And the disciples of John told him of all these things.
 19 And John calling unto him ¹two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? In that hour he cured many of diseases and ²plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have ³good tidings preached to them. And blessed is he, who-soever shall find none occasion of stumbling in me.
 24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee.
 28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ⁴but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And all the people when they heard, and the pub-

¹ Gr. certain two.

² Gr. scourges.

³ Or, the gospel

⁴ Gr. lesser.

⁵ Or, having been

⁶ Or, not having been

⁷ Gr. demon.

⁸ Or, was

⁹ Or, a flask

¹⁰ Gr. kissed much.

¹¹ Some ancient authorities read the prophet. See John I. 21, 25.

¹² Or, Teacher

licans, justified God, ⁵being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and ⁸⁰the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, ⁶being not baptized of him. Whereunto then shall I liken ³¹the men of this generation, and to what are they like? They are like unto children ³²that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. For ³³John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a ⁷devil. The Son of man is ³⁴come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom ⁸is justified of all her children. ³⁵

And one of the Pharisees ⁸⁶desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And be- ⁸⁷hold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought ⁹an alabaster cruse of ointment, and stand- ⁸⁸ing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and ¹⁰kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now ⁸⁹when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were ¹¹a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, ¹²Master, say on. A certain lender had ⁴¹

- two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. When they had not wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.
- 8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven devils had gone out, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto them of their substance.
- 4 And when a great multitude

1 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

2 Gr. *kiss much*.

3 Or, among

4 Or, gospel

5 Gr. *demons*.

6 Many ancient authorities read him.

came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. And those on the rock are they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

- 16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light.
- 17 For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to light.
- 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he ¹thinketh he hath.
- 19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
- 22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?
- 26 And they arrived at the country of the ²Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee.

1 Or, seemeth to have

2 Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.

3 Gr. *demons*.

4 Or, of a long time

5 Gr. *demon*.

6 Or, saved

And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had ³devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For ⁴oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the ⁵devil into the deserts. And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many ³devils were entered into him. And they intreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss. Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they intreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. And the ³devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were choked. And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the ³devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. And they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with ³devils was ⁶made whole. And all the people of the coun-

try of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned.

38 But the man from whom the ¹devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away,

39 saying, Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house;

42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which ²had spent all her living upon physicians, and could

44 not be healed of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood stanch'd. And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, ³and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and

45 crush thee. But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that power had

46 gone forth from me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immedi-

¹ Gr.
demons.

² Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.*

³ Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him.*

⁴ Or, *saved thee*

⁵ Or, *Teacher*

⁶ Or, *saved*

⁷ Some ancient authorities omit *the sick.*

ately. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ⁴made thee whole; go in peace.

While he yet spake, there

49 cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the ⁵Master. But Jesus ⁶hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be ⁷made whole. And ⁸when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. And all were

52 weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to

53 scorn, knowing that she was dead. But he, taking her by

54 the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise. And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat. And her parents were

56 amazed: but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all ¹devils, and to cure diseases. And he

2 sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal

3 the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. And in-

4 to whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. And as many as receive you

5 not, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. And they departed,

6 and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

Now Herod the tetrarch

heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead; and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he healed.

12 And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them ¹ sit down in companies, about fifty each. And they did so, and made them all ¹ sit down. And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disci-

¹ Gr.
recline.

² Or, *soul*

³ Or, *departure*

ples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering said, The Christ of God. But he charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this to no man; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whosoever would save his ¹ life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his ² life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God. ³ And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became white and dazzling. And 30 behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elijah; who appeared in glory, and spake of his ³ decease which he was about to

32 accomplish at Jerusalem. Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: but ¹when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ²tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: not knowing what he said. And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is ³my Son, my chosen: hear ye him. And when the voice ⁴came, Jesus was found alone. And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen. 37 And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, ⁵Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only child: and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it ⁶teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, 40 bruising him sorely. And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not. 41 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? 42 bring hither thy son. And as he was yet a coming, the ⁷devil dashed him down, and ⁸tore him grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him 43 back to his father. And they

1 Or, *having remained awake*

2 Or, *booths*

3 Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son*. See Matt. xvii. 5; Mark ix. 7.

4 Or, *was past*

5 Or, *Teacher*

6 Or, *convulsed*

7 Gr. *demon*.

8 Or, *rent him*

9 Or, *convulsed*

10 Gr. *greater*.

11 Gr. *lesser*.

12 Gr. *demons*.

13 Gr. *were being fulfilled*.

14 Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*.

were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marvel-ling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples, Let these words sink 44 into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men. But 45 they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

And there arose a reasoning 46 among them, which of them should be ¹⁰greatest. But when 47 Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by his side, and said unto them, Whoso- 48 ever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is ¹¹least among you all, the same is great.

And John answered and said, 49 Master, we saw one casting out ¹²devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. But Je- 50 sus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against you is for you.

And it came to pass, when 51 the days ¹³were well-nigh come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent mes- 52 sengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they 53 did not receive him, because his face was *as though he were* going to Jerusalem. And when 54 his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them ¹⁴? But he turned, 55

56 and rebuked them¹. And they went to another village.

57 And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus

58 said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have² nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my

60 father. But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the kingdom of God. And another also said,

61 I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house.

62 But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy³ others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers

2 into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4 Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and salute no man on the way. And into whatsoever house ye shall⁴ enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

5 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon⁵ him: but if not, it shall turn to you again.

6 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire.

8 Go not from house to house.

¹ Some ancient authorities add and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. Some, but fewer, add also For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them.

² Gr. lodging-places.

³ Many ancient authorities add and ten: and so in ver. 17.

⁴ Or, enter first, say

⁵ Or, it

⁶ Gr. powers.

⁷ Gr. demons.

⁸ Or, by

⁹ Or, praise

And into whatsoever city ye⁸ enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and heal the sick⁹ that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into¹⁰ whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, Even the dust from¹¹ your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh. I say unto you, It shall¹² be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe¹³ unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the⁶ mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgement, than for you. And¹⁵ thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto Hades. He that heareth you¹⁶ heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

And the seventy returned¹⁷ with joy, saying, Lord, even the⁷ devils are subject unto us in thy name. And he said¹⁸ unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. Behold, I have given you¹⁹ authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. Howbeit in this rejoice²⁰ not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

In that same hour he rejoiced²¹ in the Holy Spirit, and said, I⁹ thank thee, O Father, Lord

of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father: ¹for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, ²Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ³with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance a certain priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on

1 Or, that

2 Or, Teacher

3 Gr. from.

4 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

5 Gr. distracted.

6 A few ancient authorities read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c.*7 Many ancient authorities read *but few things are needful, or one.*8 Many ancient authorities read *Our Father, which art in heaven. See Matt. vi. 9.*

the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. But the Lord answered and said unto her, ⁶Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things: ⁷but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, ⁸Fa-

ther, Hallowed be thy name.
 3 Thy kingdom come.¹ Give us
 day by day ²our daily bread.
 4 And forgive us our sins; for
 we ourselves also forgive every
 one that is indebted to us. And
 bring us not into temptation.³
 5 And he said unto them,
 Which of you shall have a
 friend, and shall go unto him
 at midnight, and say to him,
 Friend, lend me three loaves;
 6 for a friend of mine is come
 to me from a journey, and I
 have nothing to set before
 7 him; and he from within
 shall answer and say, Trouble
 me not: the door is now shut,
 and my children are with me
 in bed; I cannot rise and give
 8 thee? I say unto you, Though
 he will not rise and give him,
 because he is his friend, yet
 because of his importunity he
 will arise and give him ⁴as
 9 many as he needeth. And I
 say unto you, Ask, and it
 shall be given you; seek, and
 ye shall find; knock, and it
 10 shall be opened unto you. For
 every one that asketh receiv-
 eth; and he that seeketh find-
 eth; and to him that knock-
 11 eth it shall be opened. And
 of which of you that is a fa-
 ther shall his son ask ⁵a loaf,
 and he give him a stone? or
 a fish, and he for a fish give
 12 him a serpent? Or ⁶if he shall
 ask an egg, will he give him
 13 a scorpion? If ye then, being
 evil, know how to give good
 gifts unto your children, how
 much more shall *your* heav-
 enly Father give the Holy
 Spirit to them that ask him?
 14 And he was casting out a
⁶devil *which was dumb*. And
 it came to pass, when the ⁶devil
 was gone out, the dumb man
 spake; and the multitudes mar-
 15 velled. But some of them said,
⁷By Beelzebub the prince of
 the ⁸devils casteth he out

¹ Many ancient authorities add *Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.* See Matt. vi. 10.

² Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*

³ Many ancient authorities add *but deliver us from the evil one (or, from evil).* See Matt. vi. 13.

⁴ Or, *whatsoever things*

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *a loaf, and he give him a stone?* or.

⁶ Gr. *demon.*

⁷ Or, *In*

⁸ Gr. *demons.*

⁹ Or, *and house fall-eth upon house.*

¹⁰ Or, *it*

¹¹ Or, *itself*

⁸devils. And others, tempting 16
him, sought of him a sign
 from heaven. But he, know- 17
 ing their thoughts, said unto
 them, Every kingdom divided
 against itself is brought to
 desolation; ⁹and a house di-
 vided against a house falleth.
 And if Satan also is divided 18
 against himself, how shall his
 kingdom stand? because ye
 say that I cast out ⁸devils
⁷by Beelzebub. And if I ⁷by 19
 Beelzebub cast out ⁸devils, by
 whom do your sons cast them
 out? therefore shall they be
 your judges. But if I by the 20
 finger of God cast out ⁸devils,
 then is the kingdom of God
 come upon you. When the 21
 strong *man* fully armed guard-
 eth his own court, his goods
 are in peace: but when a 22
 stronger than he shall come
 upon him, and overcome him,
 he taketh from him his whole
 armour wherein he trusted, and
 divideth his spoils. He 23
 that is not with me is against
 me; and he that gathereth
 not with me scattereth. The 24
 unclean spirit when ¹⁰he is
 gone out of the man, passeth
 through waterless places, seek-
 ing rest; and finding none,
¹⁰he saith, I will turn back
 unto my house whence I came
 out. And when ¹⁰he is come, 25
¹⁰he findeth it swept and garn-
 ished. Then goeth ¹⁰he, and 26
 taketh to *him* seven other spi-
 rits more evil than ¹¹him-
 self; and they enter in and
 dwell there: and the last state
 of that man becometh worse
 than the first.

And it came to pass, as he 27
 said these things, a certain
 woman out of the multitude
 lifted up her voice, and said
 unto him, Blessed is the womb
 that bare thee, and the breasts
 which thou didst suck. But 28
 he said, Yea rather, blessed

are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

- 29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it
- 30 but the sign of Jonah. For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ¹a greater than Solomon is here.
- 32 Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, ¹a greater than Jonah is here.

- 33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.
- 37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to ²dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before
- 39 ²dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phari-

¹ Gr. more than.

² Gr. breakfast.

³ Or, ye can

⁴ Or. Teacher

⁵ Gr. house.

sees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. Ye foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? Howbeit give for alms ⁴those things which ²are within; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

But woe unto you Phari- ⁴²sees! for ye tithe the mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgement and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe ⁴³unto you Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. Woe ⁴⁴unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over them know it not.

And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, ⁴⁵Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ⁴⁷ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build ⁴⁸their tombs. Therefore also ⁴⁹said the wisdom of God, I will send unto them prophets and apostles; and ⁵⁰some of them they shall kill and persecute; that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; from the blood of ⁵¹Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the ²sang-

tuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this
52 generation. Woe unto you lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to ¹press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of
54 ²many things; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12 In the mean time, when ³the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ⁴say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hy-

2 pocrisy. But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall

3 not be known. Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the

4 housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more

5 that they can do. But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath ⁵power to cast into ⁶hell; yea, I say unto you,

6 Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God.

7 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than

8 many sparrows. And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess ⁷me before men, ⁸him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God;

1 Or, set themselves vehemently against him

2 Or, more

3 Gr. the myriads of.

4 Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye

5 Or, authority

6 Gr. Gehenna.

7 Gr. in me.

8 Gr. in him.

9 Or, Teacher

10 Gr. for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth.

11 Or, life

12 Gr. they require thy soul.

but he that denieth me in the 9 presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. And every one 10, who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring 11 you before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: for the 12 Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

And one out of the multi- 13 tude said unto him, ⁹Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. But he 14 said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, 15 Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: ¹⁰for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto 16 them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he reasoned within himself, saying, 17 What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will 18 I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. And I will say 19 to my ¹¹soul, ¹²Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. But God said 20 unto him, Thou foolish one, this night ¹²is thy ¹¹soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? So is he that 21 layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

And he said unto his disci- 22

ples, Therefore I say unto you,
 Be not anxious for *your* ¹life,
 what ye shall eat; nor yet for
 your body, what ye shall put
 23 on. For the ¹life is more than
 the food, and the body than
 24 the raiment. Consider the rav-
 ens, that they sow not, neither
 reap; which have no store-
 chamber nor barn; and God
 feedeth them: of how much
 more value are ye than the
 birds! And which of you by
 25 being anxious can add a cubit
 unto his ²stature? If then ye
 26 are not able to do even that
 which is least, why are ye
 anxious concerning the rest?
 27 Consider the lilies, how they
 grow: they toil not, neither
 do they spin; yet I say unto
 you, Even Solomon in all his
 glory was not arrayed like one
 28 of these. But if God doth so
 clothe the grass in the field,
 which to-day is, and to-mor-
 row is cast into the oven; how
 much more *shall he clothe*
 29 you, O ye of little faith? And
 seek not ye what ye shall eat,
 and what ye shall drink, nei-
 ther be ye of doubtful mind.
 30 For all these things do the na-
 tions of the world seek after:
 but your Father knoweth that
 ye have need of these things.
 31 Howbeit seek ye ³his king-
 dom, and these things shall
 32 be added unto you. Fear not,
 little flock; for it is your Fa-
 ther's good pleasure to give
 33 you the kingdom. Sell that ye
 have, and give alms; make
 for yourselves purses which
 wax not old, a treasure in the
 heavens that faileth not, where
 no thief draweth near, neither
 34 moth destroyeth. For where
 your treasure is, there will
 your heart be also.
 35 Let your loins be girded
 about, and your lamps burn-
 36 ing; and be ye yourselves like
 unto men looking for their

¹ Or, soul² Or, age
³ Many
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
 the king-
 dom of
 God.

⁴ Gr. bond-
 servants.

⁵ Or,
*But this
 ye know*
⁶ Gr.
*dugged
 through.*
⁷ Or, the
 faithful
 steward,
 the wise
 man
 whom &c.

⁸ Gr. bond-
 servant.

⁹ Or,
 severely
 scourge
 him

lord, when he shall return
 from the marriage feast; that,
 when he cometh and knock-
 eth, they may straightway open
 unto him. Blessed are those ³⁷
⁴servants, whom the lord when
 he cometh shall find watch-
 ing: verily I say unto you,
 that he shall gird himself, and
 make them sit down to meat,
 and shall come and serve
 them. And if he shall come ³⁸
 in the second watch, and if
 in the third, and find *them* so,
 blessed are those *servants*.
⁵ But know this, that if the ³⁹
 master of the house had known
 in what hour the thief was
 coming, he would have watch-
 ed, and not have left his house
 to be ⁶broken through. Be ye
 40 also ready: for in an hour
 that ye think not the Son of
 man cometh.

And Peter said, Lord, speak- 41
 est thou this parable unto us,
 or even unto all? And the 42
 Lord said, Who then is ⁷the
 faithful and wise steward,
 whom his lord shall set over
 his household, to give them
 their portion of food in due
 season? Blessed is that ⁸ser- 43
 vant, whom his lord when he
 cometh shall find so doing.
 Of a truth I say unto you, 44
 that he will set him over all
 that he hath. But if that ⁹ser- 45
 vant shall say in his heart, My
 lord delayeth his coming; and
 shall begin to beat the men-
 servants and the maidservants,
 and to eat and drink, and to
 be drunken; the lord of that 46
⁸servant shall come in a day
 when he expecteth not, and
 in an hour when he knoweth
 not, and shall ⁹cut him asun-
 der, and appoint his portion
 with the unfaithful. And that 47
⁸servant, which knew his lord's
 will, and made not ready, nor
 did according to his will, shall
 be beaten with many stripes;

48 but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it is already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this time?

57 And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come

1 Or,
hot wind

2 Gr.
prove.

3 Gr.
exactor.

4 Gr.
debtors.

out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they have suffered these things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit thenceforth, well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

13

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

- 14 And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath.
- 15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the ¹stall, and lead him away to watering?
- 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, *these* eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath?
- 17 And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
- 18 He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it?
- 19 It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof.
- 20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
- 21 It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three ²measures of meal, till it was all leavened.
- 22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and journeying on unto Jerusalem.
- 23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be
- 25 ³able. When once the master

¹ Gr. manger.

² See marginal note on Matt. xiii. 33.

³ Or, able, when once

⁴ Gr. recline.

⁵ Gr. demons.

of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are; then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without.

And they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall ⁴sit down in the kingdom of God.

And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod would fain kill thee.

And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out ⁵devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I am perfected. Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye

shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

- 14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him.
- 2 And behold, there was before him a certain man which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, 4 or not? But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.
- 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have ¹an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? And they could not answer again unto these things.
- 7 And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, ²sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be 9 bidden of him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the 10 lowest place. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with 11 thee. For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
- 12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy

brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, 13 bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be 14 recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

And when one of them that 15 sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. But he said unto him, A cer- 16 tain man made a great supper; and he bade many: and he 17 sent forth his ³servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are now ready. And 18 they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And an- 19 other said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another 20 said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. And the ³servant came, and 21 told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his ³servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. And the ³servant said, 22 Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. And the lord said 23 unto the ³servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, 24 that none of those men which

¹ Many ancient authorities read *a son*. See ch. xiii. 15.

² Gr. *recline* not.

³ Gr. *bond-servant*.

were bidden shall taste of my supper.

- 25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them,
 26 If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is fit neither for the land nor for the dung-hill: *men* cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

- 15 Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him for to hear him.
 2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
 8 And he spake unto them

1 Gr.
drachma,
 a coin
 worth
 about
 eight
 pence.

2 Gr. *the*.

this parable, saying, What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which need no repentance.

Or what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

And he said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of *thy* substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country;

and he sent him into his fields
 16 to feed swine. And he would
 fain have been filled with ¹the
 husks that the swine did eat:
 and no man gave unto him.
 17 But when he came to himself
 he said, How many hired ser-
 vants of my father's have bread
 enough and to spare, and I
 18 perish here with hunger! I
 will arise and go to my father,
 and will say unto him, Father,
 I have sinned against heaven,
 19 and in thy sight: I am no
 more worthy to be called thy
 son: make me as one of thy
 20 hired servants. And he arose,
 and came to his father. But
 while he was yet afar off, his
 father saw him, and was moved
 with compassion, and ran, and
 fell on his neck, and ²kissed
 21 him. And the son said unto
 him, Father, I have sinned a-
 gainst heaven, and in thy
 sight: I am no more worthy
 22 to be called thy son³. But the
 father said to his ⁴servants,
 Bring forth quickly the best
 robe, and put it on him; and
 put a ring on his hand, and
 23 shoes on his feet: and bring
 the fatted calf, and kill it, and
 let us eat, and make merry:
 24 for this my son was dead, and
 is alive again; he was lost, and
 is found. And they began to
 25 be merry. Now his elder son
 was in the field: and as he
 came and drew nigh to the
 house, he heard music and
 26 dancing. And he called to
 him one of the ⁴servants, and
 inquired what these things
 27 might be. And he said unto him,
 Thy brother is come; and thy
 father hath killed the fatted
 calf, because he hath received
 28 him safe and sound. But he
 was angry, and would not go
 in: and his father came out,
 29 and intreated him. But he
 answered and said to his fa-
 ther, Lo, these many years do

¹ Gr. *the pods of the carob tree.*

² Gr. *kissed him much.*

³ Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants.* See ver. 19.

⁴ Gr. *bond-servants.*

⁵ Gr. *Child.*

⁶ Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xiv. 10, 11, 14.

⁷ Gr. *writings.*

⁸ Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. xiv. 14.

⁹ Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness.*

¹⁰ Or, *age*

I serve thee, and I never trans-
 gressed a commandment of
 thine: and yet thou never
 gavest me a kid, that I might
 make merry with my friends:
 but when this thy son came, 30
 which hath devoured thy liv-
 ing with harlots, thou killest
 for him the fatted calf. And 31
 he said unto him, ⁶Son, thou
 art ever with me, and all that
 is mine is thine. But it was 32
 meet to make merry and be
 glad: for this thy brother was
 dead, and is alive again; and
 was lost, and is found.

And he said also unto the 16
 disciples, There was a cer-
 tain rich man, which had a
 steward; and the same was
 accused unto him that he
 was wasting his goods. And 2
 he called him, and said unto
 him, What is this that I hear
 of thee? render the account
 of thy stewardship; for thou
 canst be no longer steward.
 And the steward said within 3
 himself, What shall I do, see-
 ing that my lord taketh away
 the stewardship from me? I
 have not strength to dig; to
 beg I am ashamed. I am re- 4
 solved what to do, that, when
 I am put out of the steward-
 ship, they may receive me into
 their houses. And calling to 5
 him each one of his lord's
 debtors, he said to the first,
 How much owest thou unto
 my lord? And he said, A hun- 6
 dred ⁶measures of oil. And he
 said unto him, Take thy
⁷bond, and sit down quickly
 and write fifty. Then said he 7
 to another, And how much
 owest thou? And he said, A
 hundred ⁸measures of wheat.
 He saith unto him, Take thy
⁷bond, and write fourscore.
 And his lord commended ⁹the 8
 unrighteous steward because
 he had done wisely: for the
 sons of this ¹⁰world are for

- their own generation wiser than the sons of the light.
- 9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends ¹ by means of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fall, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. He that is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also
- 11 in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is ² your own? No
- 13 ³ servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
- 14 And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things; and they scoffed at him. And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. The law and the prophets *were* until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.
- 19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, ⁴ faring sumptuously every day:

1 Gr. out of.

² Some ancient authorities read our own.

³ Gr. household-servant.

⁴ Or. living in mirth and splendour every day

5 Gr. Child.

⁶ Or. in all these things

and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the *crumbs* that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. And Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. But Abraham said, ⁵ Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. And ⁶ beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but

that occasions of stumbling should come: but woe unto him, through whom they
 2 come! It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these
 3 little ones to stumble. Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he
 4 repent, forgive him. And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
 6 And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have
 7 obeyed you. But who is there of you, having a ¹servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt
 8 eat and drink? Doth he thank the ¹servant because he did the things that were commanded?
 9 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable ²servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.
 10 And it came to pass, ³as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing
 11 through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar
 12 off: and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master,

¹ Gr. bond-servant.

² Gr. bond-servants.

³ Or, as he was

⁴ Or, between

⁵ Or, There were none found . . . save this stranger.

⁶ Or, alien

⁷ Or, saved thee

⁸ Or, in the midst of you

⁹ Some ancient authorities omit in his day.

have mercy on us. And when
 he saw them, he said unto them, Go and shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of
 15 them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; and he fell upon his face at
 16 his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And
 17 Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? ⁵Were there
 18 none found that returned to give glory to God, save this
 19 ⁶stranger? And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: thy faith hath ⁷made thee whole.

And being asked by the
 20 Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: neither shall they
 21 say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is
 22 ⁸within you.

And he said unto the disci-
 22 ples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see
 23 it. And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after
 24 them: for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be
 25 ⁹in his day. But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. And as it came to
 26 pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, they
 27 married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,

and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they build-
 ed; but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man is revealed.
 In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to gain his ¹ life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his ¹ life shall ² preserve it. I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.³ And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where the body is, thither will the ⁴ eagles also be gathered together.
 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, and regarded not man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, ⁵ Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she ⁶ wear me out by her continual coming.

1 Or, soul

2 Gr, save it alive.

3 Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

4 Or, vultures

5 Or, Do me justice of: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.

6 Gr, bruiser.

7 Gr, the judge of unrighteousness.

8 Or, the faith

9 Gr, the rest.

10 Or, be propitiated

11 Or, the sinner

12 Or, Teacher

And the Lord said, Hear what ⁷ the unrighteous judge saith. And shall not God avenge his ⁷ elect, which cry to him day and night, and he is long-suffering over them? I say ⁸ unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, shall he find ⁸ faith on the earth?

And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set ⁹ all others at nought: Two men ¹⁰ went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week; ¹² I give tithes of all that I get. But the publican, standing ¹³ afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast, saying, God, ¹⁰ be merciful to me ¹¹ a sinner. I say unto you, ¹⁴ This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

And they brought unto him ¹⁵ also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called ¹⁶ them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, ¹⁷ Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

And a certain ruler asked ¹⁸ him, saying, Good ¹² Master,

19 what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, 20 *even* God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and 21 mother. And he said, All these things have I observed from my youth up. And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and 23 come, follow me. But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he 24 was very rich. And Jesus seeing him said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! For 25 it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard it said, Then who 27 can be saved? But he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. And Peter said, Lo, 28 we have left ¹our own, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's 30 sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the ²world to come eternal life.

31 And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written ³by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the 32 Son of man. For he shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully entreated, and spit

1 Or,
our own
homes

2 Or, *age*

3 Or,
through

4 Or, *saved*
thence

upon: and they shall scourge 33 and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. And 34 they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

And it came to pass, as he 35 drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: and hearing a 36 multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. And they 37 told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, 38 saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. And 39 they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and com- 40 manded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Re- 42 ceive thy sight: thy faith hath ⁴made thee whole. And im- 43 mediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

And he entered and was ¹passing through Jericho. And 2 behold, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. And 3 he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. And he ran on be- 4 fore, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And 5 when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I

6 must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called ten ¹servants of his, and gave them ten ²pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye *herewith* till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these ¹servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good ³servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five

¹ Gr. *bond-servant*.

² *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. xv. 8.

³ Gr. *bond-servant*.

⁴ Gr. *the other*.

⁵ Or, *I should have gone and required*

pounds. And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. And ⁴another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, ¹because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ³servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow; then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and ⁵I at my coming should have required it with interest? And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. Howbeit these mine enemies, ⁷which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*, he sent two of the disciples, saying, Go your way ⁸⁰into the village over against you; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him. And if ⁸¹any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. And they that were sent went ⁸²away, and found even as he

33 had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them,
 34 Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. And as he was now drawing nigh, even at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the ¹mighty works which they had seen;
 38 saying, Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, ²Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.
 41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over it,
 42 saying, ³If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a ⁴bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
 45 And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold, saying unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.
 47 And he was teaching daily

¹ Gr.
powers.

² Or,
Teacher

³ Or, O that
thou hadst
known

⁴ Gr.
palisade.

⁵ Gr. word.

⁶ Gr. bond-
servant.

in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him: and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

And it came to pass, on ²⁰one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; and ²they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? And he answered ³and said unto them, I also will ask you a ⁵question; and tell me: The baptism of John, was ⁴it from heaven, or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, From ⁶men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they ⁷answered, that they knew not whence it was. And Jesus said ⁸unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto ⁹the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time. And at the season ¹⁰he sent unto the husbandmen a ⁶servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. And he sent yet ¹¹another ⁶servant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. And he sent yet ¹²a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth.

- 13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him.
 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir: let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
 15 And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, ¹God forbid. But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner?

- 18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.
 19 And the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, ²Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Shew me a ³penny. Whose image and

superscription hath it? And they said, Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ²Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; and the second; and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. Afterward the woman also died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this ⁴world marry, and are given in marriage: but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that ⁴world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed, in the *place concerning* the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. And certain of the scribes answering said,

¹ Gr. *Be it not so.*

² Or, Teacher

³ See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

⁴ Or, age

¹ Master, thou hast well said.
40 For they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son? For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and
47 chief places at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 And he looked up, ² and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not

6 be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, ¹ Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are

7 about to come to pass? And

¹ Or, Teacher

² Or, and saw them that ... treasury, and they were rich.

³ Gr. you being brought.

⁴ Or, shall they put to death

⁵ Or, lives

he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and, The time is at hand: go ye not after them. And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

Then said he unto them, 10 Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be 11 great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. But before all these 12 things, they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, ³ bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. It shall turn unto you for a 13 testimony. Settle it therefore 14 in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: for I will give you a 15 mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. But ye shall be delivered 16 up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and *some* of you ⁴ shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be 17 hated of all men for my name's sake. And not a hair 18 of your head shall perish. In 19 your patience ye shall win your ⁵ souls.

But when ye see Jerusalem 20 compassed with armies, then know that her desolation is at hand. Then let them that 21 are in Judæa flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out: and let not them that are in the country enter therein. For these are days of ven-

- geance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
- 23 Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the ¹land, and wrath unto this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; men ²fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on ³the world: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
- 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
- 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh.
- 29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees: when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
- 34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare: for so shall it come upon all them

1 Or, earth

2 Or, expiring

3 Gr. the inhabited earth.

4 Or, without tumult

5 Or, Teacher

that dwell on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at ³⁶ every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

And every day he was teaching ³⁷ in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called the *mount of Olives*. And all the ³⁸ people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. And the ² chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went away, ⁴ and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him unto them. And they were glad, and coveted to give him money. And he consented, and sought ⁶ opportunity to deliver him unto them ⁴ in the absence of the multitude.

And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must be sacrificed. And he sent Peter and John, ⁸ saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, ⁹ Where wilt thou that we make ready? And he said unto ¹⁰ them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house wherinto he goeth. And ye shall say unto ¹¹ the goodman of the house, The ⁵ Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover

12 with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make
 13 ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
 14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:
 15 for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took ¹bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body ²which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new ³covenant in my blood, even that which is poured out
 21 for you. But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through
 23 whom he is betrayed! And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
 24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them is accounted to be ⁴greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them
 26 are called Benefactors. But ye shall not be so: but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger;

¹ Or, a loaf

² Some ancient authorities omit which is given for you... which is poured out for you.

³ Or, testament

⁴ Gr. greater.

⁵ Gr. reclineth.

⁶ Or, I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.

⁷ Or, obtained you by asking

⁸ Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.

⁹ Gr. end.

and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether is ²⁷ greater, he that ⁵sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that ⁵sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. But ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations; and ⁶I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, that ye may eat and ³⁰ drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Simon, Simon, behold, Satan ⁷asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: but I made ³² supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, stablish thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, ³³ with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, ³⁴ the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

And he said unto them, ³⁵ When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. And ³⁶ he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: ³⁷ and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke, and buy a sword. For I say unto you, ³⁸ that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned with transgressors: for that which concerneth me hath ⁹fulfilment. And they said, Lord, behold, ³⁸ here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

And he came out, and went, ³⁹ as his custom was, unto the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him. And ⁴⁰ when he was at the place, he

- said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.
- 41 And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he kneeled down and
- 42 prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my
- 43 will, but thine, be done. ¹And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. And being in an
- 44 agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground.
- 45 And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto
- 46 them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.
- 47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
- 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the
- 49 sword? And a certain one of them smote the ²servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and
- 50 healed him. And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with
- 51 swords and staves? When I was dally with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
- 52 And they seized him, and led him away, and brought

¹ Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

² Gr. bond-servant.

³ Gr. him.

him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him. But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou also art one of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him: for he is a Galilean. But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

And the men that held ³Jesus mocked him, and beat him. And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophecy: who is he that struck thee? And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council, saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I ask you, ye will not answer. But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. And they all said, Art thou then the Son of

God? And he said unto them,
 71 ¹ Ye say that I am. And they
 said, What further need have
 we of witness? for we our-
 selves have heard from his
 own mouth.

23 And the whole company of
 them rose up, and brought

2 him before Pilate. And they be-
 gan to accuse him, saying, We
 found this man perverting our
 nation, and forbidding to give
 tribute to Cæsar, and saying
 that he himself is ² Christ a

3 king. And Pilate asked him,
 saying, Art thou the King of
 the Jews? And he answered
 him and said, Thou sayest.

4 And Pilate said unto the chief
 priests and the multitudes, I
 find no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more ur-
 gent, saying, He stirreth up
 the people, teaching through-
 out all Judæa, and beginning
 from Galilee even unto this

6 place. But when Pilate heard
 it, he asked whether the man

7 were a Galilæan. And when
 he knew that he was of He-
 rod's jurisdiction, he sent him
 unto Herod, who himself also
 was at Jerusalem in these
 days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus,
 he was exceeding glad: for he
 was of a long time desirous to
 see him, because he had heard
 concerning him; and he hoped
 to see some ³ miracle done by

9 him. And he questioned him
 in many words; but he an-

10 swered him nothing. And the
 chief priests and the scribes
 stood, vehemently accusing

11 him. And Herod with his sol-
 diers set him at nought, and
 mocked him, and arraying him
 in gorgeous apparel sent him

12 back to Pilate. And Herod
 and Pilate became friends with
 each other that very day: for
 before they were at enmity
 between themselves.

1 Or,
*Ye say it,
 because
 I am.*

2 Or, an
*anointed
 king*

3 Gr. *sign.*

4 Many
 ancient
 author-
 ities
 insert
 ver. 17
*Now he
 must
 needs re-
 lease unto
 them at
 the feast
 one pris-
 oner. Others
 add the
 same
 words
 after
 ver. 19.*

And Pilate called together 13
 the chief priests and the rulers
 and the people, and said unto 14
 them, Ye brought unto me
 this man, as one that pervert-
 eth the people: and behold,
 I, having examined him be-
 fore you, found no fault in
 this man touching those things
 whereof ye accuse him: no, 15
 nor yet Herod: for he sent
 him back unto us; and be-
 hold, nothing worthy of death
 hath been done by him. I will
 therefore chastise him, and 16
 release him.⁴ But they cried 18
 out all together, saying, Away
 with this man, and release 19
 unto us Barabbas: one who
 for a certain insurrection made
 in the city, and for murder,
 was cast into prison. And Pi- 20
 late spake unto them again,
 desiring to release Jesus; but 21
 they shouted, saying, Crucify,
 crucify him. And he said 22
 unto them the third time,
 Why, what evil hath this man
 done? I have found no cause
 of death in him: I will there-
 fore chastise him and release 23
 him. But they were instant
 with loud voices, asking that
 he might be crucified. And 24
 their voices prevailed. And 24
 Pilate gave sentence that what
 they asked for should be
 done. And he released him 25
 that for insurrection and mur-
 der had been cast into prison,
 whom they asked for; but Je-
 sus he delivered up to their
 will.

And when they led him 26
 away, they laid hold upon one
 Simon of Cyrene, coming from
 the country, and laid on him
 the cross, to bear it after
 Jesus.

And there followed him a 27
 great multitude of the people,
 and of women who bewailed
 and lamented him. But Je- 28
 sus turning unto them said,

Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called ¹The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left. ²And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us.

40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said, Jesus, remember me

1 According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.

2 Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*

3 Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.*

4 Or, *earth*

5 Gr. *the sun failing.*

6 Or, *sanctuary*

7 Or. *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said*

8 Gr. *began to dawn.*

when thou comest ³in thy kingdom. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole ⁴land until the ninth hour, ⁵the sun's light failing: and the veil of the ⁶temple was rent in the midst. ⁷And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he gave up the ghost. And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good man and a righteous (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain. And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath ⁸drew on. And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the com-

24 mandment. But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body ¹ of the Lord Jesus.

4 Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: and as they were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ² the living among the dead?

6 ³ He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. And they remembered his words, and returned ⁴ from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles. And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them. ⁵ But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he saeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he ⁶ departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, while they communed and

¹ Some ancient authorities omit of the Lord Jesus.

² Gr. him that liveth.

³ Some ancient authorities omit He is not here, but is risen.

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit from the tomb.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.

⁶ Or, departed, wondering with himself

⁷ Gr. What words are these that ye exchange one with another.

⁸ Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things

⁹ Or, after

questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, ⁷ What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. And one of them, ¹⁸ named Cleopas, answering said unto him, ⁸ Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, ¹⁹ What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief ²⁰ priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. But we hoped that it was he ²¹ which should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. More ²² over certain women of our company amazed us, having been early at the tomb; and ²³ when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them ²⁴ that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe ⁹ in all that the prophets have spoken! Behoved it not ²⁶ the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning from ²⁷ Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they ²⁸ drew nigh unto the village,

whither they were going: and he made as though he would go further. And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they rehearsed the things that happened in the way, and how he was known of them in the breaking of the bread.

And as they spake these things, he himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise in your heart? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. And when he had

1 Or, loaf

2 Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

3 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

4 Many ancient authorities add and a honey-comb.

5 Some ancient authorities read unto.

6 Or, nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses

7 Some ancient authorities omit and was carried up into heaven.

8 Some ancient authorities omit worshiped him, and.

said this, he shewed them his hands and his feet. And while they still disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. And he took it, and did eat before them.

And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; and he said unto them, Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and rise again from the dead the third day; and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. Ye are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send forth unto you a promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

And he led them out until they were over against Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made ¹by him; and without him ²was not anything made that hath been made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
3 And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness ³apprehended it not. There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. He was not the light, but came that he might bear witness of the light. ⁴There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth ⁵every man, coming into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made ¹by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto ⁶his own, and they that were his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: which were ⁷born, not of ⁸blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of the man, but of God. And the Word became flesh, and ⁹dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of ¹⁰the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.
11 John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, ¹¹This was

¹ Or, *through*
² Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life is he.*
³ Or, *overcame.* See ch. xii. 35 (Gr.).
⁴ Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*
⁵ Or, *every man as he cometh*
⁶ Gr. *his own things.*
⁷ Or, *begotten*
⁸ Gr. *bloods.*
⁹ Gr. *tabernacled.*
¹⁰ Or, *an only begotten from a father*
¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *(this was he that said).*
¹² Gr. *first in regard of me.* ¹³ Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten.* ¹⁴ Or, *And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.*
¹⁵ Or, *in*

he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was ¹²before me. For of his fulness ¹⁶we all received, and grace for grace. For the law was given ¹⁷by Moses; grace and truth came ¹by Jesus Christ. No ¹⁸man hath seen God at any time; ¹³the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*
And this is the witness of ¹⁹John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, ²⁰and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What ²¹then? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, *No.* They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said, I ²³am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. ¹⁴And they ²⁴had been sent from the Pharisees. And they asked him, and ²⁵said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither the prophet? John answered ²⁶them, saying, I baptize ¹⁵with water: in the midst of you

standeth one whom ye know
27 not, even he that cometh after
me, the latchet of whose
shoe I am not worthy to un-
28 loose. These things were done
in ¹ Bethany beyond Jordan,
where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus
coming unto him, and saith,
Behold, the Lamb of God,
which ² taketh away the sin

30 of the world! This is he of
whom I said, After me cometh
a man which is become before
me: for he was ³ before me.

31 And I knew him not; but
that he should be made man-
ifest to Israel, for this cause
came I baptizing ⁴ with water.

32 And John bare witness, say-
ing, I have beheld the Spirit
descending as a dove out of
heaven; and it abode upon

33 him. And I knew him not:
but he that sent me to bap-
tize ⁴ with water, he said unto
me, Upon whomsoever thou
shalt see the Spirit descend-

34 ing, and abiding upon him,
the same is he that baptizeth
⁴ with the Holy Spirit. And
I have seen, and have borne
witness that this is the Son of
God.

35 Again on the morrow John
was standing, and two of his
disciples; and he looked upon
Jesus as he walked, and saith,
Behold, the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard
him speak, and they followed

38 Jesus. And Jesus turned, and
beheld them following, and
saith unto them, What seek
ye? And they said unto him,
Rabbi (which is to say, being
interpreted, ⁵ Master), where

39 abidest thou? He saith unto
them, Come, and ye shall see.
They came therefore and saw
where he abode; and they
abode with him that day: it
was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two that heard

¹ Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
*Bethaba-
vuh, some,
Bethara-
bah.*

² Or,
*beareth
the sin*

³ Gr. *first
in regard
of me.*

⁴ Or, *in*

⁵ Or,
Teacher

⁶ That is,
Anointed.

⁷ Gr.
*Joanes;
called in
Matt.
xvi. 17,
Jonah.*

⁸ That is,
*Rock or
Stone.*

John *speak*, and followed him,
was Andrew, Simon Peter's
brother. He findeth first his ⁴¹
own brother Simon, and saith
unto him, We have found the
Messiah (which is, being inter-
preted, ⁶ Christ). He brought ⁴²
him unto Jesus. Jesus looked
upon him, and said, Thou art
Simon the son of ⁷ John: thou
shalt be called Cephas (which
is by interpretation, ⁸ Peter).

On the morrow he was mind- ⁴³
ed to go forth into Galilee, and
he findeth Philip: and Jesus
saith unto him, Follow me.
Now Philip was from Beth- ⁴⁴
saida, of the city of Andrew
and Peter. Philip findeth Na- ⁴⁵
thanael, and saith unto him,
We have found him, of whom
Moses in the law, and the proph-

ets, did write, Jesus of Na-
zareth, the son of Joseph. And ⁴⁶
Nathanael said unto him, Can
any good thing come out of
Nazareth? Philip saith unto

him, Come and see. Jesus saw ⁴⁷
Nathanael coming to him, and
saith of him, Behold, an Is-
raelite indeed, in whom is no
guile! Nathanael saith unto ⁴⁸
him, Whence knowest thou
me? Jesus answered and said
unto him, Before Philip called

thee, when thou wast under
the fig tree, I saw thee. Na- ⁴⁹
thanael answered him, Rabbi,
thou art the Son of God; thou
art King of Israel. Jesus an- ⁵⁰
swered and said unto him,
Because I said unto thee, I
saw thee underneath the fig
tree, believest thou? thou

shalt see greater things than
these. And he saith unto him, ⁵¹
Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Ye shall see the heaven opened,
and the angels of God ascend-

ing and descending upon the
Son of man.

And the third day there was ²
a marriage in Cana of Galilee;
and the mother of Jesus was

2 there: and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the
 3 marriage. And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no
 4 wine. And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is
 5 not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do
 6 it. Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three
 7 firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them
 8 up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ¹ruler of the feast. And they bare it.
 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water ²now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom,
 10 and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the
 11 good wine until now. This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and *his* brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.
 13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus
 14 went up to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of
 15 money sitting: and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and

¹ Or, steward

² Or, that it had become

³ Or, sanctuary

⁴ Or, a man; for ... the man

⁵ Or, from above

he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; and to them that sold 16 the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. His disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house shall eat me up. The Jews therefore 17 answered and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus answered 18 and said unto them, Destroy this ³temple, and in three days I will raise it up. The Jews 20 therefore said, Forty and six years was this ³temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? But he spake 21 of the ³temple of his body. When therefore he was raised 22 from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, beholding his signs which he did. But Jesus did 23 not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, and 24 because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning ⁴man; for he himself knew what was in man.

Now there was a man of the ³Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: the same 2 came unto him by night, and said to him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ⁵anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith 4 unto him, How can a man be

born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the 6 kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the 7 Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must 8 be born ¹anew. ²The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born 9 of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not 11 these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ye 12 receive not our witness. If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly 13 things? And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, ³which 14 is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the 15 Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever ⁴believeth may in him have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but 17 have eternal life. For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through 18 him. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not be-

1 Or, from above

2 Or, The Spirit breatheth

3 Many ancient authorities omit which is in heaven.

4 Or, believeth in him may have

5 Or, practiseth

6 Or, convicted

7 Or, because

8 Gr. were many scales.

9 Some ancient authorities read he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.

lieved on the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this 19 is the judgement, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. For every one that 20 doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be ⁵reproved. But he that doeth the 21 truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, ⁷that they have been wrought in God.

After these things came Je- 22 sus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there ⁸was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. For John was 24 not yet cast into prison. There 25 arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. And they came unto John, 26 and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. John answered and 27 said, A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. Ye 28 yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. He that hath 29 the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, 30 but I must decrease.

He that cometh from above 31 is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: ⁹he

that cometh from heaven is
 82 above all. What he hath seen
 and heard, of that he beareth
 83 witness; and no man receiv-
 eth his witness. He that hath
 received his witness hath set
 his seal to *this*, that God is
 84 true. For he whom God hath
 sent speaketh the words of
 God: for he giveth not the
 85 Spirit by measure. The Fa-
 ther loveth the Son, and hath
 given all things into his hand.
 86 He that believeth on the Son
 hath eternal life; but he that
 1 obeyeth not the Son shall not
 see life, but the wrath of God
 abideth on him.

4 When therefore the Lord
 knew how that the Pharisees
 had heard that Jesus was
 making and baptizing more
 2 disciples than John (although
 Jesus himself baptized not,
 3 but his disciples), he left Ju-
 dea, and departed again into
 4 Galilee. And he must needs
 5 pass through Samaria. So he
 cometh to a city of Samaria,
 called Sychar, near to the
 parcel of ground that Jacob
 6 gave to his son Joseph: and
 Jacob's 2 well was there. Je-
 sus therefore, being wearied
 with his journey, sat 3 thus
 by the 2 well. It was about
 7 the sixth hour. There com-
 eth a woman of Samaria to
 draw water: Jesus saith unto
 8 her, Give me to drink. For
 his disciples were gone away
 into the city to buy food.
 9 The Samaritan woman there-
 fore saith unto him, How is
 it that thou, being a Jew,
 askest drink of me, which am
 a Samaritan woman? (4 For
 Jews have no dealings with
 10 Samaritans.) Jesus answered
 and said unto her, If thou
 knewest the gift of God, and
 who it is that saith to thee,
 Give me to drink; thou would-
 est have asked of him, and he

1 Or,
believeth
not

2 Gr.
spring:
and so in
ver. 14;
but not
in ver. 11,
12.

3 Or,
as he was

4 Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties omit
For Jews
have no
dealings
with Sa-
maritans.

5 Or, *Lord*

6 Or, *for*
such the
Father
also seek-
eth

7 Or, *God*
is spirit

would have given thee living
 water. The woman saith un- 11
 to him, 5 Sir, thou hast no-
 thing to draw with, and the
 well is deep: from whence
 then hast thou that living
 water? Art thou greater than 12
 our father Jacob, which gave
 us the well, and drank thereof
 himself, and his sons, and his
 cattle? Jesus answered and said 13
 unto her, Every one that drink-
 eth of this water shall thirst a-
 gain: but whosoever drinketh 14
 of the water that I shall give
 him shall never thirst; but the
 water that I shall give him
 shall become in him a well
 of water springing up unto
 eternal life. The woman saith 15
 unto him, 6 Sir, give me this
 water, that I thirst not, nei-
 ther come all the way hither
 to draw. Jesus saith unto her, 16
 Go, call thy husband, and come
 hither. The woman answered 17
 and said unto him, I have
 no husband. Jesus saith unto
 her, Thou saidst well, I have
 no husband: for thou hast 18
 had five husbands; and he
 whom thou now hast is not
 thy husband: this hast thou
 said truly. The woman saith 19
 unto him, 5 Sir, I perceive that
 thou art a prophet. Our fa- 20
 thers worshipped in this moun-
 tain; and ye say, that in Je-
 rusalem is the place where men
 ought to worship. Jesus saith 21
 unto her, Woman, believe me,
 the hour cometh, when neither
 in this mountain, nor in Je-
 rusalem, shall ye worship the
 Father. Ye worship that which 22
 ye know not: we worship that
 which we know: for salvation
 is from the Jews. But the hour 23
 cometh, and now is, when the
 true worshippers shall worship
 the Father in spirit and truth:
 6 for such doth the Father seek
 to be his worshippers. 7 God 24
 is a Spirit: and they that

worship him must worship in
 25 spirit and truth. The woman
 saith unto him, I know that
 Messiah cometh (which is call-
 ed Christ): when he is come,
 he will declare unto us all
 26 things. Jesus saith unto her,
 I that speak unto thee am *he*.
 27 And upon this came his dis-
 ciples; and they marvelled that
 he was speaking with a woman;
 yet no man said, What seek-
 est thou? or, Why speakest
 28 thou with her? So the woman
 left her waterpot, and went
 away into the city, and saith to
 29 the men, Come, see a man,
 which told me all things that
 ever I did: can this be the
 30 Christ? They went out of
 the city, and were coming to
 31 him. In the mean while the
 disciples prayed him, saying,
 32 Rabbi, eat. But he said unto
 them, I have meat to eat that
 33 ye know not. The disciples
 therefore said one to another,
 Hath any man brought him
 34 *ought* to eat? Jesus saith un-
 to them, My meat is to do the
 will of him that sent me, and
 35 to accomplish his work. Say
 not ye, There are yet four
 months, and *then* cometh the
 harvest? behold, I say unto
 you, Lift up your eyes, and
 look on the fields, that they
 are ¹white already unto har-
 36 vest. He that reapeth receiv-
 eth wages, and gathereth fruit
 unto life eternal; that he that
 soweth and he that reapeth
 37 may rejoice together. For
 herein is the saying true, One
 soweth, and another reapeth.
 38 I sent you to reap that where-
 on ye have not laboured: others
 have laboured, and ye are en-
 tered into their labour.
 39 And from that city many
 of the Samaritans believed on
 him because of the word of
 the woman, who testified, He
 told me all things that ever I

¹ Or, while
 unto har-
 vest. Al-
 ready he
 that reap-
 eth &c.

² Or, king's
 officer

³ Or, Lord

⁴ Or, bond-
 servants.

did. So when the Samaritans 40
 came unto him, they besought
 him to abide with them: and
 he abode there two days. And 41
 many more believed because
 of his word; and they said to 42
 the woman, Now we believe, not
 because of thy speaking: for
 we have heard for ourselves,
 and know that this is indeed
 the Saviour of the world.

And after the two days he 43
 went forth from thence into
 Galilee. For Jesus himself tes- 44
 tified, that a prophet hath no
 honour in his own country. So 45
 when he came into Galilee, the
 Galileans received him, hav-
 ing seen all the things that
 he did in Jerusalem at the
 feast: for they also went unto
 the feast.

He came therefore again 46
 unto Cana of Galilee, where
 he made the water wine. And
 there was a certain ²noble-
 man, whose son was sick at
 Capernaum. When he heard 47
 that Jesus was come out of
 Judæa into Galilee, he went
 unto him, and besought *him*
 that he would come down,
 and heal his son; for he was
 at the point of death. Jesus 48
 therefore said unto him, Ex-
 cept ye see signs and won-
 ders, ye will in no wise be-
 lieve. The ²nobleman saith 49
 unto him, ³Sir, come down ere
 my child die. Jesus saith un- 50
 to him, Go thy way; thy son
 liveth. The man believed the
 word that Jesus spake unto
 him, and he went his way.
 And as he was now going 51
 down, his ⁴servants met him,
 saying, that his son lived. So 52
 he inquired of them the hour
 when he began to amend. They
 said therefore unto him, Yea-
 terday at the seventh hour the
 fever left him. So the father 53
 knew that *it was* at that hour
 in which Jesus said unto him,

Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.
 54 This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judea into Galilee.

5 After these things there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew ³ Bethesda,

3 having five porches. In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered ³.

5 And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity.

6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Would-

7 est thou be made whole? The sick man answered him, ⁴ Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming,

another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy bed, and

9 walk. And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

Now it was the sabbath on that day. So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy

11 bed. But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

12 But he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being

13 in the place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing befall thee.

14 The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus

1 Many ancient authorities read *the feast*.

2 Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others, *Bethsaida*.

3 Many ancient authorities insert, *wholly or in part, waiting for the moving of the waters*; 4 *for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with what disease he was holden*.

4 Or, *Lord*

which had made him whole. And for this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he shew him, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son also quickeneth whom he will. For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgement unto the Son; that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of death into life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: and he gave him authority to execute judgement, be-

16
17
18
19

20
21
22
23

24
25
26
27

cause he is ¹the Son of man.
 28 Marvel not at this: for the
 hour cometh, in which all that
 are in the tombs shall hear
 29 his voice, and shall come forth;
 they that have done good, unto
 the resurrection of life; and
 they that have ²done ill, unto
 the resurrection of judgement.
 30 I can of myself do nothing:
 as I hear, I judge: and my
 judgement is righteous; be-
 cause I seek not mine own
 will, but the will of him that
 31 sent me. If I bear witness of
 myself, my witness is not true.
 32 It is another that beareth wit-
 ness of me; and I know that
 the witness which he witness-
 33 eth of me is true. Ye have
 sent unto John, and he hath
 borne witness unto the truth.
 34 But the witness which I re-
 ceive is not from man: how-
 beit I say these things, that
 35 ye may be saved. He was the
 lamp that burneth and shin-
 eth: and ye were willing to
 rejoice for a season in his
 36 light. But the witness which
 I have is greater than *that* of
 John: for the works which
 the Father hath given me to
 accomplish, the very works
 that I do, bear witness of me,
 that the Father hath sent me.
 37 And the Father which sent
 me, he hath borne witness of
 me. Ye have neither heard his
 voice at any time, nor seen his
 38 form. And ye have not his
 word abiding in you: for
 whom he sent, him ye believe
 39 not. ³Ye search the scrip-
 tures, because ye think that
 in them ye have eternal life;
 and these are they which bear
 40 witness of me; and ye will
 not come to me, that ye may
 41 have life. I receive not glory
 42 from men. But I know you,
 that ye have not the love of
 43 God in yourselves. I am come
 in my Father's name, and ye

¹ Or, a son
of man

² Or,
practised

³ Or,
Search
the scrip-
tures

⁴ Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
the only
one.

⁵ Gr.
loaves.

⁶ See mar-
ginal note
on Matt.
xviii. 28.

receive me not: if another
shall come in his own name,
him ye will receive. How can
44 ye believe, which receive glory
one of another, and the glory
that *cometh* from ⁴the only
God ye seek not? Think not
45 that I will accuse you to the
Father: there is one that ac-
cuseth you, *even* Moses, on
whom ye have set your hope.
For if ye believed Moses, ye
46 would believe me; for he wrote
of me. But if ye believe not
47 his writings, how shall ye be-
lieve my words?

After these things Jesus went
6 away to the other side of the
sea of Galilee, which is *the sea*
of Tiberias. And a great mul-
2 titude followed him, because
they beheld the signs which
he did on them that were sick.
And Jesus went up into the 3
mountain, and there he sat
with his disciples. Now the 4
passover, the feast of the Jews,
was at hand. Jesus therefore 5
lifting up his eyes, and seeing
that a great multitude cometh
unto him, saith unto Philip,
Whence are we to buy ²bread,
that these may eat? And this
6 he said to prove him: for he
himself knew what he would
do. Philip answered him, Two
7 hundred ⁶pennyworth of ⁵bread
is not sufficient for them, that
every one may take a little.
One of his disciples, Andrew, 8
Simon Peter's brother, saith
unto him, There is a lad here, 9
which hath five barley loaves,
and two fishes: but what are
these among so many? Jesus 10
said, Make the people sit down.
Now there was much grass in
the place. So the men sat
down, in number about five
thousand. Jesus therefore took 11
the loaves; and having given
thanks, he distributed to them
that were set down; likewise
also of the fishes as much as

- 12 they would. And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten.
- 14 When therefore the people saw the ¹sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.
- 15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.
- 16 And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them.
- 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.
- 22 On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other ²boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone (howbeit there came ³boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks): when the multitude therefore saw that Je-

¹ Some ancient authorities read *signs*.

² Gr. *little boat*.

³ Gr. *little boats*.

⁴ Or, *he sent*

sus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the ⁴boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when earnest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom ⁴he hath sent. They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them bread out of heaven to eat. Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will

38 in no wise cast out. For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the
 39 will of him that sent me. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up
 40 at the last day. For this is the will of my Father, that every one that becometh of the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and ¹I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am come down out of

43 heaven? Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not

44 among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up

45 in the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath

46 learned, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is from God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal

48 life. I am the bread of life. Your fathers did eat the manna in the wilderness, and

49 they died. This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living

50 bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the

51 life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove

¹ Or, that I should raise him up

² Gr. true meat.

³ Gr. true drink.

⁴ Or, a synagogue

⁵ Or, him

one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Jesus therefore said
 53 unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is ²meat
 54 indeed, and my blood is ³drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. This is the bread which came
 55 down out of heaven: not as the fathers did eat, and died: he that eateth this bread shall live for ever. These things said
 56 he in ⁴the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear ⁵it? But Jesus knowing
 57 in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? *What* then if ye
 58 should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? It is the spirit that
 59 quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. But there
 60 are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray him. And
 61 he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. Jesus said
 62

therefore unto the twelve,
 68 Would ye also go away? Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we have believed and know that thou art the
 69 Holy One of God. Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you
 70 is a devil? Now he spake of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill him.
 2 Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at
 3 hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may behold thy
 4 works which thou doest. For no man doeth anything in secret, and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou
 5 doest these things, manifest thyself to the world. For even his brethren did not believe
 6 on him. Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come; but your time is always
 7 ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works
 8 are evil. Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up ^{yet} unto this feast; because my time is
 9 not yet fulfilled. And having said these things unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth

1 Or, hast words

2 Some ancient authorities read and seeketh it to be known openly.

3 Many ancient authorities omit yet.

4 Gr. demon.

5 Or, marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision

the multitude astray. Howbeit 13 no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

But when it was now the 14 midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. The Jews therefore marvelled, 15 saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus therefore answered them, 16 and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. If 17 any man willet to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or whether I speak from myself. He that speaketh from himself 18 seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses give 19 you the law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why seek ye to kill me? The multitude 20 answered, Thou hast a devil: who seeketh to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I did one work, and ye all 21 marvel. For this cause 22 hath Moses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumsise a man. If a man receiveth cir- 23 cumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath? Judge not according to ap- 24 pearance, but judge righteous judgement.

Some therefore of them of 25 Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? And 26 lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? Howbeit we know this 27 man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. Jesus 28

therefore cried in the temple, teaching and saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 I know him; because I am from him, and he sent me.

30 They sought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his hour was not yet come. But of the multitude many believed on him; and they said, When the Christ shall come, will he do more signs than those which this man hath done? The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him; and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to take him.

31 Jesus therefore said, Yet a little while am I with you, and I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where

32 I am, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said among themselves, Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he go unto the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? What is this word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?

33 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet glorified. Some of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This

1 Gr. of.

2 Some ancient authorities read for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.

3 Or, see: for out of Galilee &c.

4 Most of the ancient authorities omit John vii. 53—viii. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.

5 Or, Teacher

is of a truth the prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. 41 But some said, What, doth the Christ come out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture 42 said that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? So there arose a 43 division in the multitude because of him. And some of 44 them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

The officers therefore came 45 to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? The officers answered, 46 Never man so spake. The 47 Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray? Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the 48 Pharisees? But this multitude 49 which knoweth not the law are accursed. Nicodemus saith 50 unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), Doth our law judge a man, 51 except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth? They answered and said unto 52 him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and see that out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

4[And they went every man 53 unto his own house: but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the morn- 2 ing he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. And 3 the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst, they say unto him, 4 Master, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. Now in the law Moses 5 commanded us to stone such:

- what then sayest thou of her?
 6 And this they said, ¹tempting him, that they might have *whereof* to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the
 7 ground. But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast
 8 a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground.
 9 And they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst.
 10 And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no man
 11 condemn thee? And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth sin no more.]
 12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have
 13 the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true.
 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither
 15 I go. Ye judge after the flesh;
 16 I judge no man. Yea and if I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone, but I and
 17 the Father that sent me. Yea and in your law it is written, that the witness of two men
 18 is true. I am he that beareth

¹ Or, *trying*

² Or, *I am*

³ Or, *How is it that I even speak to you at all?*

⁴ Gr. *into*.

⁵ Or, *I am he; and I do*

witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. These
 20 words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.

He said therefore again unto
 21 them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come. The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? And he said unto
 23 them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto
 24 you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that ² I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. They said therefore unto him, Who art thou?
 25 Jesus said unto them, ³ Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning. I have many things to speak
 26 and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these spake
 27 I ⁴ unto the world. They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father. Jesus
 28 therefore said, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that ⁵ I am *he*, and that I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. And
 29 he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the things that are pleasing to him. As he
 30 spake these things, many believed on him.

Jesus therefore said to those
 81 Jews which had believed him,

If ye abide in my word, *then*
 82 are ye truly my disciples ; and
 ye shall know the truth, and
 the truth shall make you free.
 83 They answered unto him, We
 be Abraham's seed, and have
 never yet been in bondage to
 any man : how sayest thou, Ye
 84 shall be made free ? Jesus an-
 swered them, Verily, verily, I
 say unto you, Every one that
 committeth sin is the bondser-
 vant of sin. And the bondser-
 vant abideth not in the house
 85 for ever : the son abideth for
 ever. If therefore the Son
 shall make you free, ye shall
 86 be free indeed. I know that
 ye are Abraham's seed ; yet ye
 seek to kill me, because my
 word ¹hath not free course in
 88 you. I speak the things which
 I have seen with ²my Father :
 and ye also do the things
 which ye heard from *your* fa-
 89 ther. They answered and said
 unto him, Our father is Abra-
 ham. Jesus saith unto them,
 If ye ³were Abraham's chil-
 dren, ⁴ye would do the works
 40 of Abraham. But now ye seek
 to kill me, a man that hath
 told you the truth, which I
 heard from God : this did not
 41 Abraham. Ye do the works of
 your father. They said un-
 to him, We were not born of
 fornication ; we have one Fa-
 42 ther, *even* God. Jesus said
 unto them, If God were your
 Father, ye would love me : for
 I came forth and am come
 from God ; for neither have I
 come of myself, but he sent me.
 43 Why do ye not ⁵understand
 my speech ? *Even* be-
 cause ye cannot hear my word.
 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil,
 and the lusts of your father it
 is your will to do. He was a
 murderer from the beginning,
 and ⁶stood not in the truth,
 because there is no truth in
 him. ⁷When he speaketh a

1 Or, *hath*
no place
in you

2 Or, *the*
Father :
do ye also
therefore
the things
which ye
heard
from the
Father.

3 Gr. *are*.

4 Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
ye do the
works of
Abraham.

5 Or, *know*

6 Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
standeth.

7 Or,
When one
speaketh
a lie, he
speaketh
of his
own : for
his father
also is a
liar.

8 Gr.
demon.

9 Or, *that*
he should
see

10 Gr.
was born.

11 Or, *was*
hidden,
and went
&c.

12 Many
ancient
authori-
ties add
and going
through
the midst
of them
sent his
way, and
so passed
by.

lie, he speaketh of his own :
 for he is a liar, and the fa-
 ther thereof. But because I
 say the truth, ye believe me
 not. Which of you convicteth
 45 me of sin ? If I say truth, why
 do ye not believe me ? He that
 47 is of God heareth the words of
 God : for this cause ye hear
 them not, because ye are not
 of God. The Jews answered
 48 and said unto him, Say we not
 well that thou art a Samaritan,
 and hast a ⁸devil ? Jesus
 49 answered, I have not a ⁸devil ;
 but I honour my Father, and
 ye dishonour me. But I seek
 50 not mine own glory : there is
 one that seeketh and judgeth.
 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
 51 If a man keep my word, he
 shall never see death. The
 52 Jews said unto him, Now we
 know that thou hast a ⁸devil.
 Abraham is dead, and the pro-
 phets ; and thou sayest, If a
 man keep my word, he shall
 never taste of death. Art thou
 53 greater than our father Abra-
 ham, which is dead ? and the
 prophets are dead : whom
 makest thou thyself ? Jesus
 54 answered, If I glorify myself,
 my glory is nothing : it is my
 Father that glorifieth me ; of
 whom ye say, that he is your
 God ; and ye have not known
 55 him : but I know him ; and if
 I should say, I know him not,
 I shall be like unto you, a liar :
 but I know him, and keep his
 word. Your father Abraham
 56 rejoiced ⁹to see my day ; and
 he saw it, and was glad. The
 57 Jews therefore said unto him,
 Thou art not yet fifty years
 old, and hast thou seen Abra-
 ham ? Jesus said unto them,
 58 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
 Before Abraham ¹⁰was, I am.
 They took up stones therefore
 59 to cast at him : but Jesus ¹¹hid
 himself, and went out of the
 temple ¹².

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth.
 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that
 3 he should be born blind? Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should
 4 be made manifest in him. We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no
 5 man can work. When I am in the world, I am the light of
 6 the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed his eyes with
 7 the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came
 8 seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that
 9 sat and begged? Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am
 10 he. They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes
 11 opened? He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.
 13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.
 14 Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do
 16 see. Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is

1 Or,
 and with
 the clay
 thereof
 anointed
 his eyes

not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. We

know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on ¹the Son of God? He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

And Jesus said, For judgement came I into this world, that they which see not may see; and that they which see may become blind. Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard those things, and said unto him, Are we also blind?

Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is ²the shepherd of the sheep.

To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice:

¹ Many ancient authorities read the Son of man.

² Or, a shepherd

³ Or, proverb

⁴ Or, have abundance

⁵ Or, lead

⁶ Or, there shall be one flock

and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This ²parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may ⁴have it abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep. He that is a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth them: *he fleeth* because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must ⁵bring, and they shall hear my voice; and ⁶they shall become one flock, one shepherd. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life,

18 that I may take it again. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have ²power to lay it down, and I have ²power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

19 There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. And many of them said, He hath a ³devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a ³devil. Can a ³devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ⁴And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. ⁵My Father, which hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all;

30 and no one is able to snatch *them* out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are ⁶one.

31 The Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those

33 works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus

¹ Some ancient authorities read *took it away.*

² Or, *right*

³ Gr. *demon.*

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *At that time was the feast.*

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me.*

⁶ Or, *ought*

⁷ Or, *consecrated*

answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), say ye of him, whom the Father ⁷sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.

And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. And many believed on him there.

Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha. And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. Then after this he saith to the disciples, Let us go into Judea again. The

disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will recover. Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. Thomas therefore, who is called ²Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary still sat in the house. Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him,

1 Gr.
be saved.

2 That is,
Twin.

3 Or,
her sister,
saying
secretly

4 Or,
Teacher

5 Gr. wall.

6 Gr.
waiting.

7 Or, was
moved
with in-
dignation
in the
spirit

8 Gr.
troubled
himself.

9 Or, being
moved
with in-
dignation
in him-
self

10 Or,
upon

I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, even he that cometh into the world. And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary ³her sister secretly, saying, The ⁴Master is here, and calleth thee. And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to weep there. Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he ⁷groaned in the spirit, and ⁸was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him! But some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? Jesus therefore again ⁹groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay ¹⁰against it. Jesus

saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* 40 four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldst see the glory of God? 41 So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me. And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come 44 forth. He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with ¹grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. 45 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld ²that which he did, believed on him. But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done. 47 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many 48 signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation. But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the 51 whole nation perish not. Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Je-

¹ Or, grave-bands

² Many ancient authorities read the things which he did.

³ See marginal note on Mark xiv. 3.

⁴ See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

⁵ Or, bag

sus should die for the nation; and not for the nation only, 52 but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. So from that day forth 53 they took counsel that they might put him to death.

Jesus therefore walked no 54 more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples. Now the 55 passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, to purify themselves. They sought there- 56 fore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? Now the chief priests 57 and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

Jesus therefore six days 12 before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. So they made him a 2 supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him. Mary therefore took a 3 pound of ointment of ³spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. But Judas Iscariot, one of 4 his disciples, which should betray him, saith, Why was not 5 this ointment sold for three hundred ⁴pence, and given to the poor? Now this he said, 6 not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the ⁵bag

- 1 took away what was put
 7 therein. Jesus therefore said,
 2 Suffer her to keep it against
 8 the day of my burying. For
 the poor ye have always with
 you; but me ye have not al-
 ways.
- 9 The common people there-
 fore of the Jews learned that
 he was there: and they came,
 not for Jesus' sake only, but
 that they might see Lazarus
 also, whom he had raised from
 10 the dead. But the chief priests
 took counsel that they might
 put Lazarus also to death;
 11 because that by reason of him
 many of the Jews went away,
 and believed on Jesus.
- 12 On the morrow ³a great
 multitude that had come to
 the feast, when they heard that
 Jesus was coming to Jerusa-
 13 lem, took the branches of the
 palm trees, and went forth to
 meet him, and cried out, Ho-
 sanna: Blessed is he that com-
 eth in the name of the Lord,
 14 even the King of Israel. And
 Jesus, having found a young
 ass, sat thereon; as it is writ-
 15 ten, Fear not, daughter of
 Zion: behold, thy King com-
 eth, sitting on an ass's colt.
- 16 These things understood not
 his disciples at the first: but
 when Jesus was glorified, then
 remembered they that these
 things were written of him,
 and that they had done these
 17 things unto him. The mul-
 titude therefore that was with
 him when he called Lazarus
 out of the tomb, and raised
 him from the dead, bare wit-
 18 ness. For this cause also the
 multitude went and met him,
 for that they heard that he
 19 had done this sign. The Pha-
 risees therefore said among
 themselves, ⁴Behold how ye
 prevail nothing: lo, the world
 is gone after him.
- 20 Now there were certain

1 Or,
*carried
 what was
 put there-
 in*

2 Or, *Let
 her alone:
 it was
 that she
 might
 keep it*

3 Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
*the
 common
 people.*

4 Or, *Ye
 behold*

5 Or, *some*

6 Or, *how?*

7 Or,
*a judge-
 ment*

8 Or, *out of*

Greeks among those that went
 up to worship at the feast:
 these therefore came to Philip, 21
 which was of Bethsaida of Ga-
 lilee, and asked him, saying,
 Sir, we would see Jesus. Phil- 22
 ip cometh and telleth An-
 drew: Andrew cometh, and
 Philip, and they tell Jesus.
 And Jesus answereth them, 23
 saying, The hour is come, that
 the Son of man should be
 glorified. Verily, verily, I say 24
 unto you, Except a grain of
 wheat fall into the earth
 and die, it abideth by itself
 alone; but if it die, it beareth 25
 much fruit. He that loveth
 his ⁵life loseth it; and he that
 hateth his ⁵life in this world
 shall keep it unto life eternal.
 If any man serve me, let him 26
 follow me; and where I am,
 there shall also my servant
 be: if any man serve me, him
 will the Father honour. Now 27
 is my soul troubled; and what
 shall I say? Father, save me
 from this ⁶hour. But for this
 cause came I unto this hour.
 Father, glorify thy name. 28
 There came therefore a voice
 out of heaven, *saying*, I have
 both glorified it, and will glo-
 rify it again. The multitude 29
 therefore, that stood by, and
 heard it, said that it had
 thundered: others said, An
 angel hath spoken to him.
 Jesus answered and said, This 30
 voice hath not come for my
 sake, but for your sakes. Now 31
 is ⁷the judgement of this world:
 now shall the prince of this
 world be cast out. And I, if 32
 I be lifted up ⁸from the earth,
 will draw all men unto myself.
 But this he said, signifying 33
 by what manner of death he
 should die. The multitude 34
 therefore answered him, We
 have heard out of the law
 that the Christ abideth for-
 ever: and how sayest thou,

- The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?
- 85 Jesus therefore said unto them, Yet a little while is the light¹ among you. Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
- 86 While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become sons of light.

- These things spake Jesus, and he departed and² hid himself from them. But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

Lord, who hath believed our report?

And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

- 89 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

- 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and he hardened their heart;

Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,

And should turn,
And I should heal them.

- 41 These things said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him. Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess³ it, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

- 44 And Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not

1 Or, in

2 Or, was hidden from them

3 Or, him

4 Or, to the uttermost

abide in the darkness. And 47 if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth 48 me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I spake not from myself; but the Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his 50 commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

Now before the feast of the 13 passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them⁴ unto the end. And during supper, 2 the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him, Jesus, knowing that the 3 Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, riseth from 4 supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and girded himself. Then he poureth water into 5 the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. So he 6 cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus 7 answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand hereafter. Peter saith 8 unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not,

thou hast no part with me.
 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.
 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not ¹save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean,
 11 but not all. For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
 12 So when he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and ²sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me, ³Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
 14 If I then, the Lord and the ³Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash
 15 one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have
 16 done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, A ⁴servant is not greater than his lord; neither
 17 one that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, blessed are ye if
 18 ye do them. I speak not of you all: I know whom I ⁵have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth ⁷my bread lifted up his
 19 heel against me. From henceforth I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that
 20 ⁸I am he. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
 21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
 22 The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he
 23 spake. There was at the table reclining in Jesus' bosom one

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *save, and his feet.*

² Gr. *reclined.*

³ Or, *Teacher*

⁴ Gr. *bond-servant.*

⁵ Gr. *an apostle.*

⁶ Or, *chose*

⁷ Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me.*

⁸ Or, *I am*

⁹ Or, *bos*

¹⁰ Or, *was*

¹¹ Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another*

of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore ²⁴ beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. He leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus therefore answereth, He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, *the son of Simon Iscariot.* And after the ²⁷ sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some thought, because Judas had the ⁹bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He then having ³⁰ received the sop went out straightway: and it was night.

When therefore he was gone ³¹ out, Jesus saith, Now ¹⁰is the Son of man glorified, and God ¹⁰is glorified in him; and God ³² shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. A new com- ³⁴ mandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; ¹¹even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ³⁵ ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Simon Peter saith unto him, ³⁶ Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow after- ³⁷ wards. Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow

thee even now? I will lay
88 down my life for thee. Jesus
answereth, Wilt thou lay down
thy life for me? Verily, verily,
I say unto thee, The cock shall
not crow, till thou hast denied
me thrice.

14 Let not your heart be
troubled: ¹ye believe in God,
² believe also in me. In my Fa-
ther's house are many ²man-
sions; if it were not so, I
would have told you; for I
go to prepare a place for you.

8 And if I go and prepare a
place for you, I come again,
and will receive you unto my-
self; that where I am, *there*

4 ye may be also. ⁸And whi-
ther I go, ye know the way.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord,
we know not whither thou
goest; how know we the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am
the way, and the truth, and
the life: no one cometh unto

7 the Father, but ⁴by me. If
ye had known me, ye would
have known my Father also:

8 and have seen him. Philip
saith unto him, Lord, shew us
the Father, and it sufficeth

9 us. Jesus saith unto him,
Have I been so long time with
you, and dost thou not know
me, Philip? he that hath seen
me hath seen the Father;

10 how sayest thou, Shew us the
Father? Believest thou not
that I am in the Father, and
the Father in me? the words
that I say unto you I speak

11 not from myself: but the Fa-
ther abiding in me doeth his
works. Believe me that I am

12 in the Father, and the Father
in me: or else believe me for
the very works' sake. Verily,
verily, I say unto you, He that
believeth on me, the works
that I do shall he do also;
and greater works than these
shall he do; because I go unto

1 Or,
believe
in God

2 Or, *abid-
ing-places*

3 Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
*And whi-
ther I go
ye know,
and the
way ye
know.*

4 Or,
through

5 Many
ancient
authori-
ties omit
me.

6 Gr. *make
request of.*

7 Or,
Advocate
Or,
Helper
Gr.
Paraclete.

8 Or,
orphans

9 Or, *and
ye shall
live*

the Father. And whatsoever 13
ye shall ask in my name, that
will I do, that the Father may
be glorified in the Son. If ye 14
shall ask ⁵me any thing in
my name, that will I do. If 15
ye love me, ye will keep my
commandments. And I will 16
⁶pray the Father, and he shall
give you another ⁷Comforter,
that he may be with you for
ever, *even* the Spirit of truth: 17
whom the world cannot re-
ceive; for it beholdeth him
not, neither knoweth him: ye
know him; for he abideth with
you, and shall be in you. I 18
will not leave you ⁸desolate:
I come unto you. Yet a little 19
while, and the world behold-
eth me no more; but ye be-
hold me: because I live, ⁹ye
shall live also. In that day ye 20
shall know that I am in my
Father, and ye in me, and I
in you. He that hath my 21
commandments, and keepeth
them, he it is that loveth me:
and he that loveth me shall
be loved of my Father, and I
will love him, and will mani-
fest myself unto him. Judas 22
(not Iscariot) saith unto him,
Lord, what is come to pass
that thou wilt manifest thy-
self unto us, and not unto the
world? Jesus answered and 23
said unto him, If a man love
me, he will keep my word:
and my Father will love him,
and we will come unto him,
and make our abode with
him. He that loveth me not 24
keepeth not my words: and
the word which ye hear is not
mine, but the Father's who
sent me.

These things have I spoken 25
unto you, while yet abiding
with you. But the ⁷Comforter, 26
even the Holy Spirit, whom
the Father will send in my
name, he shall teach you all
things, and bring to your re-

membrance all that I said
 27 unto you. Peace I leave with
 you; my peace I give unto
 you: not as the world giveth,
 give I unto you. Let not your
 heart be troubled, neither let
 28 it be fearful. Ye heard how I
 said to you, I go away, and
 I come unto you. If ye loved
 me, ye would have rejoiced,
 because I go unto the Father:
 for the Father is greater than
 29 I. And now I have told you
 before it come to pass, that,
 when it is come to pass, ye
 30 may believe. I will no more
 speak much with you, for the
 prince of the world cometh:
 and he hath nothing in me;
 31 but that the world may know
 that I love the Father, and
 as the Father gave me com-
 mandment, even so I do. A-
 rise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and
 my Father is the husband-
 2 man. Every branch in me that
 beareth not fruit, he taketh it
 away: and every branch that
 beareth fruit, he cleanseth it,
 that it may bear more fruit.
 3 Already ye are clean because
 of the word which I have spo-
 4 ken unto you. Abide in me,
 and I in you. As the branch
 cannot bear fruit of itself, ex-
 cept it abide in the vine; so
 neither can ye, except ye abide
 5 in me. I am the vine, ye are
 the branches: He that abideth
 in me, and I in him, the same
 beareth much fruit: for apart
 from me ye can do nothing.
 6 If a man abide not in me, he
 is cast forth as a branch, and
 is withered; and they gather
 them, and cast them into the
 7 fire, and they are burned. If
 ye abide in me, and my words
 abide in you, ask whatsoever
 ye will, and it shall be done
 8 unto you. Herein ¹is my Fa-
 ther glorified, ²that ye bear
 much fruit; and so shall ye

1 Or, was

2 Many
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
*that ye
 bear
 much
 fruit,
 and be my
 disciples.*

3 Gr. bond-
 servants.

4 Gr. bond-
 servant.

5 Or,
 know ye

be my disciples. Even as the 9
 Father hath loved me, I also
 have loved you: abide ye in
 my love. If ye keep my com- 10
 mandments, ye shall abide in
 my love; even as I have kept
 my Father's commandments,
 and abide in his love. These 11
 things have I spoken unto you,
 that my joy may be in you,
 and *that* your joy may be
 fulfilled. This is my command- 12
 ment, that ye love one an-
 other, even as I have loved
 you. Greater love hath no 13
 man than this, that a man lay
 down his life for his friends.
 Ye are my friends, if ye do the 14
 things which I command you.
 No longer do I call you ³ser- 15
 vants; for the ⁴servant know-
 eth not what his lord doeth:
 but I have called you friends;
 for all things that I heard
 from my Father I have made
 known unto you. Ye did not 16
 choose me, but I chose you,
 and appointed you, that ye
 should go and bear fruit, and
that your fruit should abide:
 that whatsoever ye shall ask
 of the Father in my name,
 he may give it you. These 17
 things I command you, that
 ye may love one another. If 18
 the world hateth you, ⁵ye
 know that it hath hated me
 before it *hated* you. If ye were 19
 of the world, the world would
 love its own: but because ye
 are not of the world, but I
 chose you out of the world,
 therefore the world hateth
 you. Remember the word that 20
 I said unto you, A ⁴servant is
 not greater than his lord. If
 they persecuted me, they will
 also persecute you; if they
 kept my word, they will keep
 yours also. But all these things 21
 will they do unto you for
 my name's sake, because they
 know not him that sent me.
 If I had not come and spoken 22

unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no
 23 excuse for their sin. He that
 hateth me hateth my Father
 24 also. If I had not done among
 them the works which none
 other did, they had not had
 sin: but now have they both
 seen and hated both me and
 25 my Father. But *this cometh*
to pass, that the word may
 be fulfilled that is written in
 their law, They hated me with-
 26 out a cause. But when the
 Comforter is come, whom I
 will send unto you from the
 Father, *even* the Spirit of
 truth, which ²proceedeth from
 the Father, he shall bear wit-
 27 ness of me: ³and ye also bear
 witness, because ye have been
 with me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken
 unto you, that ye should not
 2 be made to stumble. They
 shall put you out of the syna-
 gogues: yea, the hour cometh,
 that whosoever killeth you
 shall think that he offereth
 3 service unto God. And these
 things will they do, because
 they have not known the Fa-
 4 ther, nor me. But these things
 have I spoken unto you, that
 when their hour is come, ye
 may remember them, how that
 I told you. And these things
 I said not unto you from the
 beginning, because I was with
 5 you. But now I go unto him
 that sent me; and none of
 you asketh me, Whither go-
 6 est thou? But because I have
 spoken these things unto you,
 sorrow hath filled your heart.
 7 Nevertheless I tell you the
 truth; It is expedient for you
 that I go away: for if I go
 not away, the Comforter will
 not come unto you; but if I
 go, I will send him unto you.
 8 And he, when he is come, will
 convict the world in respect
 of sin, and of righteousness,

1 Or,
Advocate
 Or,
Helper
 Gr. *Parac-*
lete.

2 Or, *goeth*
forth from

3 Or, *and*
bear ye
also
witness

and of judgement: of sin, be- 9
 cause they believe not on me;
 of righteousness, because I go 10
 to the Father, and ye behold
 me no more; of judgement, be- 11
 cause the prince of this world
 hath been judged. I have yet 12
 many things to say unto you,
 but ye cannot bear them now.
 Howbeit when he, the Spirit 13
 of truth, is come, he shall
 guide you into all the truth:
 for he shall not speak from
 himself; but what things so-
 ever he shall hear, *these* shall
 he speak: and he shall de-
 clare unto you the things that
 are to come. He shall glorify 14
 me: for he shall take of mine,
 and shall declare *it* unto you.
 All things whatsoever the Fa- 15
 ther hath are mine: therefore
 said I, that he taketh of mine,
 and shall declare *it* unto you.
 A little while, and ye behold 16
 me no more; and again a lit-
 tle while, and ye shall see me.
 Some of his disciples therefore 17
 said one to another, What is
 this that he saith unto us, A
 little while, and ye behold me
 not; and again a little while,
 and ye shall see me: and,
 Because I go to the Father?
 They said therefore, What is 18
 this that he saith, A little
 while? We know not what
 he saith. Jesus perceived that 19
 they were desirous to ask him,
 and he said unto them, Do ye
 inquire among yourselves con-
 cerning this, that I said, A lit-
 tle while, and ye behold me
 not, and again a little while,
 and ye shall see me? Verily, 20
 verily, I say unto you, that
 ye shall weep and lament,
 but the world shall rejoice:
 ye shall be sorrowful, but
 your sorrow shall be turned
 into joy. A woman when she 21
 is in travail hath sorrow, be-
 cause her hour is come: but
 when she is delivered of the

child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be fulfilled.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ²proverbs: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ²proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will

27 ³pray the Father for you; for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father. His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ⁴proverb. Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou

31 camest forth from God. Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

1 Or, ask me no question

2 Or, parables

3 Gr. make request of.

4 Or, parable

5 Gr. make request.

These things spake Jesus; 17 and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, even Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received them, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine: and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we are. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that

the scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I ¹pray not that thou shouldest take them ²from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them ³from ⁴the evil ^{one}. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 ⁴Sanctify them in the truth: 18 thy word is truth. As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the 19 world. And for their sakes I ⁴sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. Neither for these only do I ¹pray, but for them also that believe on me 21 through their word; that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, ^{art} in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send 22 me. And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we ^{are} 23 one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst 24 me. Father, ⁵that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation 25 of the world. O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou 26 didst send me; and I made

1 Gr. *make request.*2 Gr. *out of.*3 Or, *evil*4 Or, *Consecrate*5 Many ancient authorities read *those whom.*6 Or, *ravine* Gr. *winter-torrent.*7 Or, *of the Cedars*8 Or, *cohort*9 Gr. *bond-servant.*10 Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch.*

known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

When Jesus had spoken 18 these words, he went forth with his disciples over the ⁶brook ⁷Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself and his disciples. Now Judas also, which 2 betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received the ⁸band ^{of} soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, 5 Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing with them. When 6 therefore he said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. Again 7 therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, 8 I told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: that the word 9 might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. Simon Peter therefore having 10 a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's ⁹servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the ⁹servant's name was Malchus. Jesus therefore said un- 11 to Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

So the ⁸band and the ¹⁰chief 12 captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound

13 him, and led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Calaphas, which was high priest that year. Now Calaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest; but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 Now the ¹servants and the officers were standing *there*, having made ²a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in ³synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard *me*, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus ⁴with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest

23 so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? Annas therefore sent him bound unto Calaphas the high priest.

1 Gr. *bond-servants.*

2 Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*

3 Gr. *synagogue.*

4 Or, *with a rod*

5 Gr. *Prætorium.*

6 Or, *officers: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.*

Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. One of the ¹servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

They lead Jesus therefore from Calaphas into the ⁵palace; and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the ⁵palace, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

Pilate therefore entered ^ainto the ⁵palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ⁶servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from

37 hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, ¹Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.
2 And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him
3 in a purple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him ²with their
4 hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that
5 I find no crime in him. Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the
6 man! When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him.
7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.
8 When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more

¹ Or, Thou sayest it, because I am a king.

² Or, with rods

³ Gr. Prætorium.

⁴ Or, authority

⁵ Or, opposeth Caesar

afraid; and he entered into the ⁹ palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have ⁴power to release thee, and have ⁴power to crucify thee? Jesus answered him, ¹¹ Thou wouldest have no ⁴power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. Upon ¹² this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Caesar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king ⁸ speaketh against Caesar. When Pilate ¹³ therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgement-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. Now ¹⁴ it was the Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King! They therefore cried out, Away ¹⁵ with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.

They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the ¹⁷ cross for himself, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And ¹⁹ Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title therefore read many ²⁰

of the Jews. For the place
where Jesus was crucified, was
nigh to the city, and it was
called in Hebrew, and in
Greek, and in Latin, the place
of the skull. Therefore
the Jews said, that they
would not have that name
put on the king of the
Jews. But Pilate answered, What
have I to do with thee? I have writ-

1 Or, for
the place
of the city
where Je-
sus was
crucified
was nigh
at hand

ten, that whosoever therefore, when
he shall crucify Jesus, took
his garments, and made four
parts, to every soldier a part;
and that the coat, now the
coat was without seam, woven
all the way throughout. They
said therefore one to another,
Let us not rend it, but cast
lots, of whose it shall be:
for the scripture might be
fulfilled, which saith,

2 Or, tunic

They parted my garments
among them,

And upon my vesture did
they cast lots.

These things therefore the
soldiers did. But there were
standing by the cross of Jesus
his mother, and his mother's
sister, Mary the wife of Clopas,
and Mary Magdalene. When
therefore he saw his mother
and the disciple standing
whom he loved, he saith
unto his mother, Woman, be-
hold thy son! Then saith he
unto the disciple, Behold thy mo-
ther. And from that hour the
disciple took her unto his own

3 Or,
crushed

house. This Jesus, knowing
that all things are now finish-
ed, that the scripture might be
fulfilled, I thirst.

A vessel
thereby put
negar
thit it
Jesus
the
shed:

4 Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
roll.

and he bowed his head, and
gave up his spirit.

The Jews therefore, be-
cause it was the Prepara-
tion, that the bodies should
not remain on the cross upon
the sabbath (for the day of
that sabbath was a high day),
asked of Pilate that their legs
might be broken, and that they
might be taken away. The
soldiers therefore came, and
broke the legs of the first, and
of the other which was cruci-
fied with him: but when they
came to Jesus, and saw that
he was dead already, they brake
not his legs: howbeit one of
the soldiers with a spear pierced
his side, and straightway there
came out blood and water.
And he that hath seen hath
borne witness, and his witness
is true: and he knoweth that
he saith true, that ye also may
believe. For these things came
to pass, that the scripture
might be fulfilled, A bone of
him shall not be broken. And
again another scripture saith,
They shall look on him whom
they pierced.

And after these things Jo-
seph of Arimathæa, being a
disciple of Jesus, but secretly
for fear of the Jews, asked of
Pilate that he might take away
the body of Jesus: and Pi-
late gave him leave. He came
therefore, and took away his
body. And there came also
Nicodemus, he who at the first
came to him by night, bring-
ing a mixture of myrrh and
aloes, about a hundred pound
weight. So they took the body
of Jesus, and bound it in linen
cloths with the spices, as the
custom of the Jews is to bury.
Now in the place where he
was crucified there was a gar-
den; and in the garden a new
tomb wherein was never man
yet laid. There then because

of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

- 20** Now on the first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away
2 from the tomb. She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where
8 they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went
4 toward the tomb. And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb;
5 and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in.
6 Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up
8 in a place by itself. Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and
9 believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own home.
11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and
12 looked into the tomb; and she beholdeth two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I

¹ Or, Teacher

² Or, Take not hold on me

³ Or, Holy Spirit

⁴ That is, Twin.

know not where they have laid him. When she had thus **14** said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto **15** her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, **16** Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, ¹Master. Jesus saith to her, **17** ²Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. Mary Magdalene cometh **18** and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and *how that* he had said these things unto her.

When therefore it was evening, **19** on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. And **20** when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said **21** to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And **22** when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the ³Holy Ghost: whose soever sins **23** ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

But Thomas, one of the **24** twelve, called ⁴Didymus, was

not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, ¹thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested

himself on this wise. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called ²Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night

they took nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus

¹ Or, *hast thou believed?*

² That is, *Twin.*

³ Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*

⁴ Or, *a fish*

⁵ Or, *a loaf*

⁶ Or, *aboard*

⁷ Or, *loaf*

⁸ Gr. *Joanna.* See ch. 1. 42, margin.

^{9, 10} Love in these places represents two different Greek words.

stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net full of fishes. So when they got out upon the land, they see ³a fire of coals there, and ⁴fish laid thereon, and ⁵bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. Simon Peter therefore went ⁶up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. Jesus saith unto them, Come ⁷and break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh the ⁸bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of ⁹John, ¹⁰lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith

- 16 unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again a second time, Simon, son of ¹John, ²lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ³love thee. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of ¹John, ²lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, ²Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou ⁴knowest that I ³love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. Peter,

¹ Gr. *Joanes*. See ch. 1. 42, margin.

^{2, 3} Love in these places represents two different Greek words.

⁴ Or, *perceive*

⁵ Gr. and *this man, what?*

turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? Peter ²¹therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, ⁵and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that to thee?* follow thou me. This ²³saying therefore went forth among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that to thee?*

This is the disciple which ²⁴beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

And there are also many ²⁵other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

- ¹ THE ¹former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both ²to do and to teach, until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the ³Holy Ghost unto the apostles whom he had chosen: ⁸to whom he also ³shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty

¹ Gr. *first*.

² Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

³ Gr. *presented*.

⁴ Or, *eating with them*

⁵ Or, *in*

days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: and, ⁴being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized with ⁵water; but ye shall be baptized ⁵with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

They therefore, when they ⁶

were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath ¹set within his own authority. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the ²son of James. These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, ³with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of ⁴persons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), Brethren, it was needful that the

¹ Or, appointed by

² Or, brother. See Jude 1.

³ Or, with certain women

⁴ Gr. names.

⁵ Or, lot

⁶ Gr. overseership.

⁷ Or, over

⁸ Or, unto

⁹ Gr. was being fulfilled.

scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered ¹⁷among us, and received his ⁵portion in this ministry. (Now this man obtained a ¹⁸field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it became known ¹⁹to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) For it is written in ²⁰the book of Psalms,

Let his habitation be made desolate,

And let no man dwell therein:

and,

His ⁶office let another take. Of the men therefore which ²¹have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out ⁷among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection. And they put forward two, ²²Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place. And they gave lots ⁸for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

And when the day of Pentecost ⁹was now come, they were all together in one place. And ²

- suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were ³ sitting. And there appeared unto them tongues ¹ parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them.
- ⁴ And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- ⁵ Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in ⁷ his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? And how hear we, every man in our own language, wherein we were born?
- ⁹ Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judaea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
- ¹³ But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.
- ¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words.
- ¹⁵ For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is

¹ Or,
parting
among
them
Or, distributing
themselves

² Or,
through

³ Gr. bond-
men.

⁴ Gr. bond-
maidens.

⁵ Gr.
powers.

⁶ Or, men
without
the law

but the third hour of the day; but this is that which hath ¹⁶ been spoken ² by the prophet Joel;

And it shall be in the last ¹⁷ days, saith God,

I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:

And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, And your young men shall see visions,

And your old men shall dream dreams:

Yea and on my ³ servants ¹⁸ and on my ⁴ handmaidens in those days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

And I will shew wonders in ¹⁹ the heaven above,

And signs on the earth beneath;

Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

The sun shall be turned ²⁰ into darkness,

And the moon into blood, Before the day of the Lord come,

That great and notable day:

And it shall be, that who- ²¹ soever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Ye men of Israel, hear these ²² words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by ⁵ mighty works and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, even as ye yourselves know; him, being delivered up by ²³ the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of ⁶ lawless men did crucify and slay: whom God ²⁴ raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David saith ²⁵ concerning him,

- I beheld the Lord always
before my face;
For he is on my right
hand, that I should not
be moved:
- 26 Therefore my heart was
glad, and my tongue re-
joiced;
Moreover my flesh also
shall dwell in hope:
- 27 Because thou wilt not leave
my soul in Hades,
Neither wilt thou give thy
Holy One to see corrup-
tion.
- 28 Thou madest known unto
me the ways of life;
Thou shalt make me full of
gladness ²with thy coun-
tenance.
- 29 Brethren, I may say unto you
freely of the patriarch Da-
vid, that he both died and
was buried, and his tomb is
with us unto this day. Being
therefore a prophet, and know-
ing that God had sworn with
an oath to him, that of the
fruit of his loins ³he would
set *one* upon his throne; he
foreseeing *this* spake of the
resurrection of the Christ, that
neither was he left in Hades,
nor did his flesh see corrup-
tion. This Jesus did God raise
up, ⁴whereof we all are wit-
nesses. Being therefore ⁵by
the right hand of God exalt-
ed, and having received of the
Father the promise of the
Holy Ghost, he hath poured
forth this, which ye see and
- 34 hear. For David ascended not
into the heavens: but he saith
himself,
The Lord said unto my
Lord, Sit thou on my
right hand,
35 Till I make thine ene-
mies the footstool of thy
feet.
- 36 Let ⁶all the house of Israel
therefore know assuredly, that
God hath made him both Lord

1 Or, *taber-
nacle*

2 Or,
*in thy
presence*

3 Or, *one
should sit*

4 Or,
of whom

5 Or, *at*

6 Or, *every
house*

7 Or,
*having
received*

8 Or, *in fel-
lowship*

9 Or,
through

10 Many
ancient
authori-
ties add
*in Jeru-
salem;*
and great
fear was
upon all.

11 Or,
together.

and Christ, this Jesus whom
ye crucified.

Now when they heard *this*, 87
they were pricked in their
heart, and said unto Peter
and the rest of the apostles,
Brethren, what shall we do?
And Peter *said* unto them, 88
Repent ye, and be baptized
every one of you in the name
of Jesus Christ unto the re-
mission of your sins; and ye
shall receive the gift of the
Holy Ghost. For to you is 39
the promise, and to your chil-
dren, and to all that are afar
off, *even* as many as the Lord
our God shall call unto him.
And with many other words 40
he testified, and exhorted them,
saying, Save yourselves from
this crooked generation. They 41
then ⁷that received his word
were baptized: and there were
added *unto them* in that day
about three thousand souls.
And they continued stedfastly 42
in the apostles' teaching and
⁸fellowship, in the breaking of
bread and the prayers.

And fear came upon every 43
soul: and many wonders and
signs were done ⁹by the ap-
ostles¹⁰. And all that believed 44
were together, and had all
things common; and they sold 45
their possessions and goods,
and parted them to all, ac-
cording as any man had need.
And day by day, continuing 46
stedfastly with one accord in
the temple, and breaking bread
at home, they did take their
food with gladness and single-
ness of heart, praising God, 47
and having favour with all
the people. And the Lord
added ¹¹to them day by day
those that were being saved.

Now Peter and John were 3
going up into the temple at
the hour of prayer, *being* the
ninth hour. And a certain 2
man that was lame from his

mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle bones received strength. And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw him walking and praising God: and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had determined

1 Or, *porch*

2 Or, *thing*

3 Or, *Child*: and so in ver. 26; iv. 27, 30. See Matt. xii. 18. Is. xlii. 1; lli. 13; liii. 11.

4 Or, *Author*

5 Or, *of whom*

6 Or, *on the ground of*

7 Or, *as he raised up me*

8 Gr. *covenanted*.

to release him. But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you, and killed the Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. And by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that in ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. But the things which God foreshewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord; and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, even Jesus: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began. Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families

26 of the earth be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, ¹the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, ²being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now even-tide. But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; and *Annas the high priest was there*, and Calaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done ⁸this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, ⁹and elders, if we this day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, ¹⁰by what means this man is ⁵made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in ⁴him doth this man stand here before you ¹¹whole. He is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which was made the ¹²head of the corner. And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other

¹ Some ancient authorities read *the chief priests*.

² Or, *in whom*

³ Or, *answered*

⁴ Or, *this name*

⁵ Gr. *sign*.

name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And seeing the man which ¹⁴was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable ⁵miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, ¹⁸and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John ¹⁹answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: for we cannot but ²⁰speak the things which we saw and heard. And they, when they ²¹had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done. For the man ²²was more than forty years old, on whom this ⁵miracle of healing was wrought.

And being let go, they came ²³to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. And they, when ²⁴they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord,

and said, O ¹ Lord, ² thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and
 25 all that in them is: ³ who by the Holy Ghost, *by* the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,

Why did the Gentiles rage,
 And the peoples ⁴ imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
 And the rulers were gathered together,
 Against the Lord, and against his ⁵ Anointed:

27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered

28 together, to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel fore-

29 ordained to come to pass. And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy ⁶ servants to speak thy

30 word with all boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy Servant

31 Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one of *them* said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things

33 common. And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace

34 was upon them all. For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or

¹ Or, *Master*

² Or, *thou art he that did make*

³ The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

⁴ Or, *meditate*

⁵ Gr. *Christ*.

⁶ Gr. *bond-servants*.

⁷ Some ancient authorities add *Christ*.

⁸ Or, *consolation*

⁹ Or, *deceive*

¹⁰ Gr. *younger*.

houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them at ⁸⁵ the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

And Joseph, who by the ⁸⁶ apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of ⁸⁷ exhortation), a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

But a certain man named ⁵ Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and ² kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, ³ why hath Satan filled thy heart to ⁴ lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, did it not ⁴ remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And ⁵ Ananias hearing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon all that heard it. And ⁶ the ¹⁰ young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

And it was about the space ⁷ of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter ⁸ answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. But Peter *said* ⁹ unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which

have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them; ¹ and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public ward.

19 But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. And when they heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with

¹ Or, and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord

² Or, at

³ Some ancient authorities add in him.

⁴ Gr. sayings.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him.

him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, but without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. Him did God exalt ² with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. And we are witnesses ³ of these things; ⁴ and so is the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. But there stood up one in the

- council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while.
- 85 And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do.
- 86 For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought.
- 87 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away *some of the people* after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
- 41 They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name. And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.
- 6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the ¹Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. And

¹ Gr. *Hellenists*.

² Gr. *pleasing*.

³ Or, *minister to tables*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you*.

the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not ²fit that we should forsake the word of God, and ³serve tables. ⁴Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will continue ⁴stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. And the ⁵saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

And Stephen, full of grace ⁸and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. But there arose certain ⁹of them that were of the synagogue called the *synagogue* of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able ¹⁰to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. Then they suborned men, ¹¹which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. And they stirred up the ¹²people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, and set ¹³up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak

words against this holy place,
 14 and the law: for we have
 heard him say, that this Jesus
 of Nazareth shall destroy this
 place, and shall change the
 customs which Moses deliver-
 15 ed unto us. And all that sat
 in the council, fastening their
 eyes on him, saw his face as it
 had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said,
 2 Are these things so? And he
 said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken.
 The God of glory appeared
 unto our father Abraham,
 when he was in Mesopotamia,
 3 before he dwelt in Haran, and
 said unto him, Get thee out of
 thy land, and from thy kindred,
 and come into the land

4 which I shall shew thee. Then
 came he out of the land of the
 Chaldeans, and dwelt in
 Haran: and from thence, when
 his father was dead, God re-
 moved him into this land,

5 wherein ye now dwell: and
 he gave him none inheritance
 in it, no, not so much as to
 set his foot on: and he pro-
 mised that he would give it
 to him in possession, and to
 his seed after him, when *as*

6 *yet* he had no child. And
 God spake on this wise, that
 his seed should sojourn in a
 strange land, and that they
 should bring them into bond-
 age, and entreat them evil,

7 four hundred years. And the
 nation to which they shall be
 in bondage will I judge, said
 God: and after that shall they
 come forth, and serve me in
 this place. And he gave him
 the covenant of circumcision:

and so Abraham begat Isaac,
 and circumcised him the
 eighth day; and Isaac begat
 Jacob, and Jacob the twelve
 patriarchs. And the patri-
 archs, moved with jealousy a-
 gainst Joseph, sold him into

Egypt: and God was with him,
 and delivered him out of all 10
 his afflictions, and gave him
 favour and wisdom before Pha-
 raoh king of Egypt; and he
 made him governor over E-
 gypt and all his house. Now 11
 there came a famine over all
 Egypt and Canaan, and great
 affliction: and our fathers
 found no sustenance. But 12
 when Jacob heard that there
 was corn in Egypt, he sent forth
 our fathers the first time. And 13
 at the second time Joseph was
 made known to his brethren;
 and Joseph's race became man-
 nifest unto Pharaoh. And Jo- 14
 seph sent, and called to him
 Jacob his father, and all his
 kindred, threescore and fifteen
 souls. And Jacob went down 15
 into Egypt; and he died, him-
 self, and our fathers; and they 16
 were carried over unto She-
 chem, and laid in the tomb
 that Abraham bought for a
 price in silver of the sons of 17
 Hamor in Shechem. But as
 the time of the promise drew
 nigh, which God vouchsafed
 unto Abraham, the people
 grew and multiplied in Egypt,
 till there arose another king 18
 over Egypt, which knew not
 Joseph. The same dealt sub- 19
 tily with our race, and evil
 entreated our fathers, that
 2 they should cast out their
 babes to the end they might
 not 3 live. At which season 20
 Moses was born, and was 4 ex-
 ceeding fair; and he was nour-
 ished three months in his
 father's house; and when he 21
 was cast out, Pharaoh's daugh-
 ter took him up, and nourish-
 ed him for her own son. And 22
 Moses was instructed in all
 the wisdom of the Egyptians;
 and he was mighty in his
 words and works. But when 23
 he was well-nigh forty years
 old, it came into his heart to

1 Gr.
Emmor.

2 Or, he

3 Gr. *he*
preserved
alive.

4 Or, *fair*
unto God

24 visit his brethren the children
 of Israel. And seeing one of
 them suffer wrong, he defend-
 ed him, and avenged him that
 was oppressed, smiting the
 25 Egyptian: and he supposed
 that his brethren understood
 how that God by his hand
 was giving them ¹deliverance;
 26 but they understood not. And
 the day following he appeared
 unto them as they strove, and
 would have set them at one
 again, saying, Sirs, ye are bre-
 thren; why do ye wrong one to
 27 another? But he that did his
 neighbour wrong thrust him
 away, saying, Who made thee
 a ruler and a judge over us?
 28 Wouldest thou kill me, as thou
 killedst the Egyptian yester-
 29 day? And Moses fled at this
 saying, and became a sojourner
 in the land of Midian, where
 30 he begat two sons. And when
 forty years were fulfilled, an
 angel appeared to him in the
 wilderness of mount Sinai, in
 31 a flame of fire in a bush. And
 when Moses saw it, he won-
 dered at the sight: and as he
 drew near to behold, there
 32 came a voice of the Lord, I
 am the God of thy fathers,
 the God of Abraham, and of
 Isaac, and of Jacob. And Mo-
 ses trembled, and durst not
 33 behold. And the Lord said
 unto him, Loose the shoes
 from thy feet: for the place
 whereon thou standest is holy
 34 ground. I have surely seen
 the affliction of my people
 which is in Egypt, and have
 heard their groaning, and I
 am come down to deliver
 them: and now come, I will
 35 send thee into Egypt. This
 Moses whom they refused, say-
 ing, Who made thee a ruler
 and a judge? him hath God
 sent to be both a ruler and
 a ²deliverer with the hand of
 the angel which appeared to

1 Or,
 salvation

2 Gr.
 redeemer.

3 Or, as
 he raised
 up me

4 Or, con-
 gregation

5 Gr.
 Jesus.

him in the bush. This man led 36
 them forth, having wrought
 wonders and signs in Egypt,
 and in the Red sea, and in
 the wilderness forty years.
 This is that Moses, which said 37
 unto the children of Israel, A
 prophet shall God raise up
 unto you from among your
 brethren, ³like unto me. This 38
 is he that was in the ⁴church
 in the wilderness with the an-
 gel which spake to him in the
 mount Sinai, and with our
 fathers: who received living
 oracles to give unto us: to 39
 whom our fathers would not
 be obedient, but thrust him
 from them, and turned back
 in their hearts unto Egypt,
 saying unto Aaron, Make us 40
 gods which shall go before us:
 for as for this Moses, which
 led us forth out of the land of
 Egypt, we wot not what is be-
 come of him. And they made a 41
 calf in those days, and brought
 a sacrifice unto the idol, and
 rejoiced in the works of their
 hands. But God turned, and 42
 gave them up to serve the host
 of heaven; as it is written in
 the book of the prophets,
 Did ye offer unto me slain
 beasts and sacrifices
 Forty years in the wilder-
 ness, O house of Israel?
 And ye took up the taber- 43
 nacle of Moloch,
 And the star of the god
 Rephan,
 The figures which ye made
 to worship them:
 And I will carry you away
 beyond Babylon.
 Our fathers had the tabernacle 44
 of the testimony in the wil-
 derness, even as he appointed
 who spake unto Moses, that
 he should make it according
 to the figure that he had
 seen. Which also our fathers, 45
 in their turn, brought in with
⁵Joshua, when they entered on

the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto
 46 the days of David; who found favour in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob.
 47 But Solomon built him a
 48 house. Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in *houses* made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 The heaven is my throne,
 And the earth the footstool of my feet:

What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:

Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Did not my hand make all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did,
 52 so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become
 53 betrayers and murderers; ye who received the law ¹as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right
 56 hand of God. But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord;
 57 and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the

¹ Or, as the ordinance of angels
 Gr. unto ordinances of angels.

² Or, For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth

³ Gr. nation.

witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. And they
 59 stoned Stephen, calling upon the Lord, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And
 60 he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was
 8 consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men buried Ste-
 2 phen, and made great lamentation over him. But Saul
 3 laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

They therefore that were
 4 scattered abroad went about preaching the word. And Phi-
 5 lip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. And the
 6 multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. ²For from
 7 many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed. And there was much joy in
 8 that city.

But there was a certain
 9 man, Simon by name, which beforetime in the city used sorcery, and amazed the
 10 people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: to whom they all gave heed,
 11 from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is called

11 Great. And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them
 12 with his sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and
 13 women. And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great ¹miracles wrought, he was amazed.
 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them
 15 Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the
 16 Lord Jesus. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the ²Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,
 17 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the
 18 Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift
 19 of God with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this ³matter: for thy heart
 20 is not right before God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee.
 21 For I see that thou ⁴art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which

¹ Gr.
powers.

² Some ancient authorities omit
Holy.

³ Gr. word.

⁴ Or, *will become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.*

⁵ Or,
at noon

ye have spoken come upon me.

They therefore, when they ²⁵ had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

But an angel of the Lord ²⁶ spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go ⁵toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert. And he ²⁷ arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem for to worship; and he was ²⁸ returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. And the Spirit ²⁹ said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran to him, ³⁰ and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can I, ³¹ except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him. Now the place of the scripture ³² which he was reading was this.

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;

And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth:

In his humiliation his judgment was taken away:

His generation who shall declare?

For his life is taken from the earth.

And the eunuch answered ³⁴ Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? And Philip open- ³⁵

ed his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is water*; what doth hinder me to be baptized?¹ And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they came out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

9 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the ² voice, but beholding no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and

¹ Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

² Or, sound

³ Gr. vessel of election.

brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a ³ chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel: for I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized; and he took food and was strengthened.

And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God. And all that heard him

were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havock of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before
22 the chief priests. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him: but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that
24 they might kill him: but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

25 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a
26 disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus.

27 And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the Grecian
28 Jews; but they went about to kill him. And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

29 So the church throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

30 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the

1 Gr. *Hellenists*.

2 Gr. *build-ed up*.

3 Or *by*

4 That is, *Gentile*.

5 Or, *cohort*

saints which dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied. And Peter said
83 unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. And all that dwelt at
84 Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And
85 it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. And as Lydda was
86 high unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. And Peter
87 arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. But
88 Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand, and
89 raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it became
90 known throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the Lord. And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

Now there was a certain man in Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God
 8 alway. He saw in a vision openly, as it were about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are gone up for a memorial before
 5 God. And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, 6 who is surnamed Peter: he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea
 7 side. And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him
 8 continually; and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
 9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour:
 10 and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a
 11 trance; and he beholdeth the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four
 12 corners upon the earth: wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts and creeping things of the earth and fowls
 13 of the heaven. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common and unclean. And a voice
 15 came unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. And this was done thrice:

1 Some ancient authorities read he.

2 Or, how unlawful it is for a man &c.

and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

Now while Peter was much 17 perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, and called and asked whether 18 Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. And 19 while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. But arise, and get thee 20 down, and go with them, nothing doubting: for I have sent them. And Peter went 21 down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? And they 22 said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned of God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. So he 23 called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him. And 24 on the morrow¹ they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near friends. And 25 when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he talked with 27 him, he went in, and findeth many come together: and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know² how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is

a Jew to join himself or come
unto one of another nation;
and yet unto me hath God
shewed that I should not call
any man common or unclean:
29 wherefore also I came with-
out gainsaying, when I was
sent for. I ask therefore with
what intent ye sent for me.
30 And Cornelius said, Four days
ago, until this hour, I was
keeping the ninth hour of
prayer in my house; and be-
hold, a man stood before me
31 in bright apparel, and saith,
Cornelius, thy prayer is heard,
and thine alms are had in re-
membrance in the sight of
32 God. Send therefore to Jop-
pa, and call unto thee Simon,
who is surnamed Peter; he
lodgeth in the house of Simon
33 a tanner, by the sea side. Forth-
with therefore I sent to thee;
and thou hast well done that
thou art come. Now therefore
we are all here present in the
sight of God, to hear all things
that have been commanded
34 thee of the Lord. And Peter
opened his mouth, and said,
Of a truth I perceive that
God is no respecter of persons:
35 but in every nation he that
feareth him, and worketh right-
eousness, is acceptable to him.
36 ¹The word which he sent unto
the children of Israel, preach-
ing ²good tidings of peace by
Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)
37 —that saying ye yourselves
know, which was published
throughout all Judea, begin-
ning from Galilee, after the
baptism which John preached;
38 even Jesus of Nazareth, how
that God anointed him with
the Holy Ghost and with
power: who went about doing
good, and healing all that were
oppressed of the devil; for
39 God was with him. And we
are witnesses of all things
which he did both in the coun-

¹ Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
*He sent
the word
unto.*

² Or,
the gospel

try of the Jews, and in Jeru-
salem; whom also they slew,
hanging him on a tree. Him 40
God raised up the third day,
and gave him to be made
manifest, not to all the people, 41
but unto witnesses that were
chosen before of God, even to
us, who did eat and drink with
him after he rose from the
dead. And he charged us to 42
preach unto the people, and
to testify that this is he which
is ordained of God to be the
Judge of quick and dead. To 43
him bear all the prophets wit-
ness, that through his name
every one that believeth on
him shall receive remission of
sins.

While Peter yet spake these 44
words, the Holy Ghost fell on
all them which heard the word.
And they of the circumcision 45
which believed were amazed,
as many as came with Peter,
because that on the Gentiles
also was poured out the gift
of the Holy Ghost. For they 46
heard them speak with tongues,
and magnify God. Then an-
swered Peter, Can any man 47
forbid the water, that these
should not be baptized, which
have received the Holy Ghost
as well as we? And he com- 48
manded them to be baptized
in the name of Jesus Christ.
Then prayed they him to tarry
certain days.

Now the apostles and the 11
brethren that were in Judea
heard that the Gentiles also
had received the word of God.
And when Peter was come up 2
to Jerusalem, they that were
of the circumcision contended
with him, saying, Thou went- 3
est in to men uncircumcised,
and didst eat with them. But 4
Peter began, and expounded
the matter unto them in order,
saying, I was in the city of 5
Joppa praying: and in a trance

I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and
 6 it came even unto me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls of
 7 the heaven. And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise,
 8 Peter; kill and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever
 9 entered into my mouth. But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou
 10 common. And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up
 11 again into heaven. And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which
 12 we were, having been sent from Caesarea unto me. And the Spirit bade me go with them,
 13 making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered
 14 into the man's house: and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house,
 15 and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall
 16 speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou
 17 and all thy house. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, even as
 18 on us at the beginning. And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water;
 19 but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. If then God gave unto them the like gift
 20 as he did unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could
 21 withstand God? And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified

1 Or, *in*2 Many ancient authorities read *Graciously Jews.*3 Some ancient authorities read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.*4 Gr. *in.*5 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

They therefore that were 19 scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. But there 20 were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the 21 Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number that believed turned unto the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch: who, when he was come, and 22 had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, 23 that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord: for he was a 24 good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. And he went forth to 25 Tarsus to seek for Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together 26 with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Now in these days there 27 came down prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all 28 the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius. And the disciples, every man 29 according to his ability, de-

terminated to send ¹ relief unto the brethren that dwelt in Judæa: which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And those were the days of unleavened

4 bread. And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him

5 forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto

6 God for him. And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door

7 kept the prison. And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from

8 his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about

9 thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed; and he wist not that it was true which was done ² by the angel, but thought he saw a vision.

10 And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city: which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one

¹ Gr. for ministry.

² Gr. through

³ Gr. led away to death.

street; and straightway the angel departed from him. And 11 when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered 12 the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and were praying. And when he knocked at 18 the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's 14 voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto 15 her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. But 17 he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. Now as soon as it was 18 day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when 19 Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be ³ put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

Now he was highly displeased 20 with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's

- chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god, and not of a man.
- And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
- But the word of God grew and multiplied.
- And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.
- Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was there, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.
- So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant. And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; which was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of un-

¹ Or, *judgment-seat*

² Many ancient authorities read *to Jerusalem*.

³ Gr. *Magnus*: as in Matt. II. 1, 7, 16.

⁴ Or, *until*

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness*. See Deut. 1. 31.

derstanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his eyes on him, and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken. The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it. And for about the time of forty years suffered

he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: and after these things he gave *them* judges until Samuel the prophet. And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus; when John had first preached ²before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled *them* by condemning *him*. And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. But God raised him from the

1 Gr. *wills*.2 Gr. *before the face of his entering in*.3 Or, *served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* Or, *served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God*4 Or, *vanish away*

dead: and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. And we bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David. Because he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had ³in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw no corruption. Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon *you*, which is spoken in the prophets;

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and ⁴perish;

For I work a work in you days,

A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and

Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

- 44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of ¹ God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and
- 45 ² blasphemed. And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the
- 47 Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*,

I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,

That thou shouldest be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

- 48 And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of ¹ God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out
- 51 of their borders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

- 14 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and

made them evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried *there* speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shamefully, and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the region round about: and there they preached the gospel.

And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be ³ made whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked. And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, ⁴ Jupiter; and Paul, ⁵ Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. And the priest of ⁴ Jupiter whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like ⁶ passions with

¹ Many ancient authorities read the Lord.

² Or, *railed*

³ Or, *saved*

⁴ Gr. *Zeus*.

⁵ Gr. *Hermes*.

⁶ Or, *nature*

you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 16 who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them. 19 But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. And they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had

1 Gr. from
early
days.

fulfilled. And when they were 27 come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a door of faith unto the Gentiles. And they 28 tarried no little time with the disciples.

And certain men came down 15 from Judaea and taught the brethren, *saying*, Except ye be circumcised after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. And when Paul and Barnabas 2 had no small dissension and questioning with them, *the brethren* appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were 4 come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses. 5

And the apostles and the 6 elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. And when there had been 7 much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know how that 1 a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which 8 knoweth the heart, bare them

- witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; and he made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.
- And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.
- And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,
- Brethren, hearken unto me: Symeon hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,
- After these things I will return,
And I will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen;
And I will build again the ruins thereof,
And I will set it up:
- That the residue of men may seek after the Lord, And all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called,
- Saith the Lord, ¹who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world.
- Wherefore my judgement is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles turn to God; but that we ²write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from what is strangled, and from blood. For

¹ Or, who doeth these things which were known

² Or, enjoin them

³ Some ancient authorities omit which went out.

⁴ Or, exhortation

⁵ Or, comforted

Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.

Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: and they wrote *thus* by them, The apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, greeting: Forasmuch as we have heard that certain³ which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment; it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by word of mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle. And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the ⁴consolation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, ⁵ex-

horted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed in peace from the brethren unto those that had sent them
35 forth.¹ But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, *and see* how they fare.

37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them John also, who
38 was called Mark. But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the

39 work. And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus; but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace

40 of the Lord. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

41 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewess which believed; but
2 his father was a Greek. The same was well reported of by the brethren that were at
3 Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that
4 his father was a Greek. And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained

of the apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. So the 5 churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

And they went through the 6 region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak the word in Asia; and when they were 7 come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; and passing 8 by Mysia, they came down to Troas. And a vision appeared 9 to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. And 10 when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

Setting sail therefore from 11 Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; and from thence to Philippi, 12 which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a Roman colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain days. And on the sabbath 13 bath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which were come together. And a certain woman 14 named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. And when 15 she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord,

1 Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34. But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.

come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

- 16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having ¹a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are ²servants of the Most High God, which proclaim unto you ³the way of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

- 19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was ⁴gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, and when they had brought them unto the ⁵magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being ⁶Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the ⁷magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to beat them with rods. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foun-

¹ Gr. a spirit, a Python.

² Gr. bond-servants.

³ Or, a way

⁴ Gr. come out.

⁵ Gr. praetors.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read God.

⁷ Gr. a table.

⁸ Or, having believed God

⁹ Gr. victors.

dations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed. And the jailor being ²⁷roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. But Paul cried with a ²⁸loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. And he called for lights, and ²⁹sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them ³⁰out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they ³¹said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. And they ³²spake the word of ⁶the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. And he took ³³them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. And he ³⁴brought them up into his house, and set ⁷meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, ⁸having believed in God.

But when it was day, the ³⁵magistrates sent the ⁹serjeants, saying, Let these men go. And the jailor reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The ³⁶magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in peace. But Paul ³⁷said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. And the ³⁸serjeants reported these words unto the ⁶magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were

89 Romans; and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go away
40 from the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue

2 of the Jews: and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three sabbath days reasoned with them from

8 the scriptures, opening and alleging, that it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, said he, I proclaim unto you, is

4 the Christ. And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief

5 women not a few. But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assailing the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the

6 people. And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither

7 also; whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, one

8 Jesus. And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these

9 things. And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immedi-

1 Or, exhorted

2 Or, weeks

3 Gr. the inhabited earth.

4 Gr. demons.

5 Or, before

6 Or, the hill of Mars

ately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who when they were come thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. Now these were 11 more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. Many of them 12 therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honourable estate, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessa- 13 lonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berea also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes. And then immediately 14 the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy abode there still. But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for 16 them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him, as he beheld the city full of idols. So he reasoned in the syna- 17 gogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them that met with him. And cer- 18 tain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached Jesus and the resurrection. And 19 they took hold of him, and brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? For 20 thou bringest certain strange

things to our ears: we would know therefore what these 21 things mean. (Now all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning there ¹spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new 22 thing.) And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

Ye men of Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are 23 somewhat ²superstitious. For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, ³TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this set I 24 forth unto you. The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in ⁴temples made 25 with hands; neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all 26 things; and he made of one every nation of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far from each one of 28 us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are 29 also his offspring. Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that ⁵the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. 30 The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he ⁶commandeth men that they should all everywhere 31 repent: inasmuch as he hath

1 Or, had leisure for nothing else

2 Or, religious

3 Or, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.

4 Or, sanctuaries

5 Or, that which is divine

6 Some ancient authorities read *declareth to men.*

7 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

8 Gr. *in.*

9 Or, a man

10 Gr. *sought to persuade.*

11 Or, railed

appointed a day, in the which he will judge ⁷the world in righteousness ⁸by ⁹the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Now when they heard of ⁸²the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. Thus ⁸³Paul went out from among them. But certain men clave ⁸⁴unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

After these things he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. And he ²found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them; and ⁸because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tent-makers. And he reasoned in ⁴the synagogue every sabbath, and ¹⁰persuaded Jews and Greeks.

But when Silas and Timothy ⁵came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and ¹¹blasphemed, he ⁶shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And ⁷he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose

house joined hard to the syna-
 8 gogue. And Crispus, the ruler
 of the synagogue, ¹believed in
 the Lord with all his house;
 and many of the Corinthians
 hearing believed, and were
 9 baptized. And the Lord said
 unto Paul in the night by a
 vision, Be not afraid, but
 speak, and hold not thy
 10 peace: for I am with thee,
 and no man shall set on thee
 to harm thee: for I have much
 11 people in this city. And he
 dwelt *there* a year and six
 months, teaching the word of
 God among them.
 12 But when Gallio was pro-
 consul of Achaia, the Jews
 with one accord rose up a-
 gainst Paul, and brought him
 13 before the judgement-seat, say-
 ing, This man persuadeth men
 to worship God contrary to
 14 the law. But when Paul was a-
 bout to open his mouth, Gallio
 said unto the Jews, If indeed
 it were a matter of wrong or
 of wicked villany, O ye Jews,
 reason would that I should
 15 bear with you: but if they are
 questions about words and
 names and your own law, look
 to it yourselves; I am not
 minded to be a judge of these
 16 matters. And he drave them
 17 from the judgement-seat. And
 they all laid hold on Sos-
 thenes, the ruler of the syna-
 gogue, and beat him before
 the judgement-seat. And Gal-
 lio cared for none of these
 things.
 18 And Paul, having tarried
 after this yet many days, took
 his leave of the brethren, and
 sailed thence for Syria, and
 with him Priscilla and Aquila;
 having shorn his head in
 Cenchræ: for he had a vow.
 19 And they came to Ephesus,
 and he left them there: but
 he himself entered into the
 synagogue, and reasoned with

¹ Gr.
believed
the Lord.

² Or, an
eloquent
man

³ Gr.
taught by
word of
mouth.

⁴ Or, *helped*
much
through
grace
them
which had
believed

⁵ Or,
showing
publicly

the Jews. And when they ask- 20
 ed him to abide a longer time,
 he consented not; but taking 21
 his leave of them, and saying,
 I will return again unto you,
 if God will, he set sail from
 Ephesus. And when he had 22
 landed at Cæsarea, he went
 up and saluted the church,
 and went down to Antioch.
 And having spent some time 23
there, he departed, and went
 through the region of Ga-
 latia and Phrygia in order,
 establishing all the disciples.

Now a certain Jew named 24
 Apollos, an Alexandrian by
 race, ²a learned man, came to
 Ephesus; and he was mighty
 in the scriptures. This man 25
 had been ³instructed in the
 way of the Lord; and being
 fervent in spirit, he spake and
 taught carefully the things
 concerning Jesus, knowing
 only the baptism of John: 26
 and he began to speak bold-
 ly in the synagogue. But when
 Priscilla and Aquila heard
 him, they took him unto
 them, and expounded unto
 him the way of God more
 carefully. And when he was 27
 minded to pass over into A-
 chaia, the brethren encour-
 aged him, and wrote to the
 disciples to receive him: and
 when he was come, he ⁴helped
 them much which had be-
 lieved through grace: for he 28
 powerfully confuted the Jews,
⁵and *that* publicly, shewing
 by the scriptures that Jesus
 was the Christ.

And it came to pass, that, 19
 while Apollos was at Corinth,
 Paul having passed through
 the upper country came to
 Ephesus, and found certain
 disciples: and he said unto 2
 them, Did ye receive the Holy
 Ghost when ye believed? And
 they said unto him, Nay, we
 did not so much as hear whe-

ther ¹ the Holy Ghost was
 8 *given*. And he said, Into what
 then were ye baptized? And
 they said, Into John's bap-
 4 tism. And Paul said, John
 baptized with the baptism of
 repentance, saying unto the
 people, that they should be-
 lieve on him which should
 come after him, that is, on
 5 Jesus. And when they heard
 this, they were baptized into
 the name of the Lord Jesus.
 6 And when Paul had laid his
 hands upon them, the Holy
 Ghost came on them; and
 they spake with tongues, and
 7 prophesied. And they were in
 all about twelve men.
 8 And he entered into the sy-
 nagogue, and spake boldly for
 the space of three months,
 reasoning and persuading *as*
 to the things concerning the
 9 kingdom of God. But when
 some were hardened and dis-
 obedient, speaking evil of the
 Way before the multitude, he
 departed from them, and sepa-
 rated the disciples, reason-
 ing daily in the school of Ty-
 10 rannus. And this continued
 for the space of two years; so
 that all they which dwell in
 Asia heard the word of the
 Lord, both Jews and Greeks.
 11 And God wrought special ² mir-
 acles by the hands of Paul:
 12 insomuch that unto the sick
 were carried away from his
 body handkerchiefs or aprons,
 and the diseases departed
 from them, and the evil spi-
 18 rits went out. But certain
 also of the strolling Jews, ex-
 orcists, took upon them to
 name over them which had
 the evil spirits the name of
 the Lord Jesus, saying, I ad-
 jure you by Jesus whom Paul
 14 preacheth. And there were
 seven sons of one Sceva, a
 Jew, a chief priest, which did
 15 this. And the evil spirit an-

¹ Or,
*there is
 a Holy
 Ghost*

² Gr.
powers.

³ Or,
recognise

⁴ Or,
magical

⁵ Gr.
Ariomias.

swered and said unto them,
 Jesus I ³ know, and Paul I
 know; but who are ye? And 16
 the man in whom the evil
 spirit was leaped on them,
 and mastered both of them,
 and prevailed against them,
 so that they fled out of that
 house naked and wounded.
 And this became known to 17
 all, both Jews and Greeks,
 that dwelt at Ephesus; and
 fear fell upon them all, and
 the name of the Lord Jesus was
 magnified. Many also of them 18
 that had believed came, confess-
 ing, and declaring their deeds.
 And not a few of them that 19
 practised ⁴ curious arts brought
 their books together, and burn-
 ed them in the sight of all:
 and they counted the price
 of them, and found it fifty
 thousand pieces of silver. So 20
 mightily grew the word of the
 Lord and prevailed.

Now after these things were 21
 ended, Paul purposed in the
 spirit, when he had passed
 through Macedonia and A-
 chala, to go to Jerusalem,
 saying, After I have been
 there, I must also see Rome.
 And having sent into Mace- 22
 donia two of them that minis-
 tered unto him, Timothy and
 Erastus, he himself stayed in
 Asia for a while.

And about that time there 23
 arose no small stir concerning
 the Way. For a certain man 24
 named Demetrius, a silver-
 smith, which made silver
 shrines of ⁵ Diana, brought no
 little business unto the crafts-
 men; whom he gathered to- 25
 gether, with the workmen of
 like occupation, and said, Sirs,
 ye know that by this business
 we have our wealth. And ye 26
 see and hear, that not alone at
 Ephesus, but almost through-
 out all Asia, this Paul hath
 persuaded and turned away

much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made
 27 with hands: and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess ¹Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and ²the world worship-
 28 peth. And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is ¹Diana of the Ephe-
 29 sians. And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's compa-
 30 nions in travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples
 31 suffered him not. And certain also of the ³chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into
 32 the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they
 33 were come together. ⁴And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people.
 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is
 35 ¹Diana of the Ephesians. And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great ¹Diana, and of the *image* which
 36 fell down from ⁶Jupiter? See-

¹ Gr. *Artemis*.

² Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

³ Gr. *Asiarchs*.

⁴ Or, *And some of the multitude instructed Alexander*.

⁵ Or, *heaven*.

⁶ Or, *court days are kept*.

⁷ Or, *accused of riot concerning this day*.

⁸ Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia*.

⁹ Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting*.

ing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. For ye have brought
 87 *hither* these men, which are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. If therefore Demetrius, and
 88 the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, ⁶the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. But
 89 if ye seek any thing about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. For indeed we are in danger
 40 to be ⁷accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. And
 41 when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

And after the uproar was ²⁰ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone
 2 through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. And
 3 when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. And
 4 there accompanied him ⁸as far as Asia Sopater of Beroea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. But these ⁹had gone
 5 before, and were waiting for us at Troas. And we sailed
 6 away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

- 7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight.
- 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where we were gathered together.
- 9 And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead.
- 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his life
- 11 is in him. And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he
- 12 departed. And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.
- 13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go ¹by land.
- 14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to
- 15 Mitylene. And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and ²the day after
- 16 we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
- 17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the ³elders of the church.
- 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

¹ Or, on foot

² Many ancient authorities insert having tarried at Trogyllium.

³ Or, preachers

⁴ Many ancient authorities omit Christ.

⁵ Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course

⁶ Or, overseers

⁷ Many ancient authorities read the Lord.

⁸ Gr. acquired.

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, serving ¹⁹ the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews: how that ²⁰ I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to Jews ²¹ and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus ⁴Christ. And ²² now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: save that the ²³ Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But ²⁴ I hold not my life of any account, as dear unto myself, ⁵so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And ²⁵ now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. Where- ²⁶ fore I testify unto you this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For I ²⁷ shrank not from declaring unto you the whole counsel of God. Take heed unto your- ²⁸ selves, and to all the flock, in the which the Holy Ghost hath made you ⁶bishops, to feed the church of ⁷God, which he ⁸purchased with his own blood. I know that after ²⁹ my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing the flock; and from ³⁰ among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. Wherefore ³¹ watch ye, remembering that

- by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears.
- 82 And now I commend you to ¹ God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance among all them
- 83 that are sanctified. I coveted no man's silver, or gold, or
- 84 apparel. Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to
- 85 them that were with me. In all things I gave you an example, how that so labouring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
- 86 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and
- 87 prayed with them all. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed
- 88 him, sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship.
- 21 And when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence
- 2 unto Patara: and having found a ship crossing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set sail. And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her
- 4 burden. And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. And when it came to pass that we had accom-

1 Some ancient authorities read the Lord.

2 Or, some

3 Or, made ready

plished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and kneeling down on the beach, we prayed, and bade ⁶ each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. Now this ⁹ man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. And ¹⁰ as we tarried there ² many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus. And coming ¹¹ to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. And ¹² when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul ¹³ answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when ¹⁴ he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

And after these days we ¹⁵ took up our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. And ¹⁶ there went with us also certain of the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing with them

one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

- 17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many ¹ thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; and they are all zealous for the law: and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we ² wrote, giving judgement that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication.
- 26 Then Paul ³ took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until

¹ Gr.
myriads.

² Or,
enjoined
Many
ancient
authorities read
sent.

³ Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.*

⁴ Or,
military tribune
Gr. *chiliarch*:
and so
throughout this
book.

⁵ Or,
cohort

the offering was offered for every one of them.

And when the seven days ²⁷ were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands on him, crying out, Men ²⁸ of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath defiled this holy place. For ²⁹ they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. And all the city ³⁰ was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the ³¹ chief captain of the ⁵ band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. And forthwith ³² he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. Then the chief captain came ³³ near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. And some ³⁴ shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the castle. And when he ³⁵ came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; for the multitude of ³⁶ the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

And as Paul was about to ³⁷

be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? Art thou not then the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day: and I persecuted this

4 Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons

5 both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light
7 round about me. And I fell

unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very hour I looked up on him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name. And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance, and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: and when the blood

*1 Or,
received
my sight
and look-
ed upon
him*

of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that
 21 slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence unto the Gentiles.
 22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that
 23 he should live. And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust into
 24 the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, bidding that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted
 25 against him. And when they had tied him up with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and un-
 26 condemned? And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman?
 28 And he said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a Roman born.
 29 They then which were about to examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also was afraid, when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
 30 But on the morrow, desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come toge-

1 Or, for

ther, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

And Paul, looking sted- 23
 fastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. And the high 2
 priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God 3
 shall smite thee, thou whited wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? And they 4
 that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? And 5
 Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. But when Paul per- 6
 ceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resur- 7
 rection of the dead I am called in question. And when 7
 he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees: and the assembly was divided. For the 8
 Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a 9
 great clamour: and some of the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? And when there arose 10
 a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle.
 And the night following the 11

Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

- 12 And when it was day, the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they
13 had killed Paul. And they were more than forty which
14 made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing
15 until we have killed Paul. Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are
16 ready to slay him. But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait,¹ and he came and entered into the castle, and
17 told Paul. And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath something to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath
19 something to say to thee. And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that
20 thou hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. Do not thou
21 therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves

1 Or, having come in upon them, and he entered &c.

2 Some ancient authorities omit I brought him down unto their council.

3 Many ancient authorities add Farewell.

under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. And he called
22 unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night: and he
23 bade them provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. And he wrote
24 a letter after this form:

Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix, greeting. This man was seized
25 by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. And
26 desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him down unto their council: whom I found
27 to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And
28 when it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee.³

So the soldiers, as it was
29 commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. But on the morrow
30 they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: and they, when they
31 came to Caesarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when he had read
32

it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, **85** I will hear thy cause, said he, when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's palace.

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and with an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected **3** for this nation, we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. But that I be not further tedious unto thee, I in-treat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: who moreover as-sayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold: **8** from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. **9** And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make my defence: **11** seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: **12** and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with

1 Gr. *Pro-torium.*

2 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

3 Some ancient authorities insert *and we would have judged him according to our law.* **7** But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, **8** commanding his accusers to come before thee.

4 Or, *heresy*

5 Or, *accept*

6 Or, *some*

7 Or, *in presenting which*

8 Gr. *his own wife.*

any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, **14** that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets: having **15** hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust. Herein do I also exercise my-self to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men alway. Now after **17** many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: **18** amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but there were certain Jews from Asia—who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. Or else **20** let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when I stood before the council, except it be for this one **21** voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

But Felix, having more exact **22** knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. And he gave **23** order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him.

But after certain days, Felix **24** came with Drusilla, his wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him con-

cerning the faith in Christ
 25 Jesus. And as he reasoned of
 righteousness, and temper-
 ance, and the judgement to
 come, Felix was terrified, and
 answered, Go thy way for this
 time; and when I have a con-
 26 venient season, I will call thee
 unto me. He hoped withal that
 money would be given him of
 Paul: wherefore also he sent
 for him the oftener, and com-
 27 muned with him. But when
 two years were fulfilled, Felix
 was succeeded by Porcius Festus;
 and desiring to gain favour
 with the Jews, Felix left
 Paul in bonds.

25 Festus therefore, ²having
 come into the province, after
 three days went up to Jeru-
 2 salem from Caesarea. And the
 chief priests and the principal
 men of the Jews informed
 him against Paul; and they
 3 besought him, asking favour
 against him, that he would
 send for him to Jerusalem;
 laying wait to kill him on the
 4 way. Howbeit Festus answered,
 that Paul was kept in
 charge at Caesarea, and that
 he himself was about to de-
 5 part *thither* shortly. Let them
 therefore, saith he, which are
 of power among you, go down
 with me, and if there is any-
 thing amiss in the man, let
 them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried
 among them not more than
 eight or ten days, he went
 down unto Caesarea; and on
 the morrow he sat on the
 judgement-seat, and command-
 7 ed Paul to be brought. And
 when he was come, the Jews
 which had come down from
 Jerusalem stood round about
 him, bringing against him
 many and grievous charges,
 which they could not prove;
 8 while Paul said in his de-
 fence, Neither against the law

1 Or, self-
control

2 Or,
having
entered
upon his
province

3 Gr. grant
me by
favour
and so in
ver. 16.

4 Or,
having
saluted

of the Jews, nor against the
 temple, nor against Caesar, have
 I sinned at all. But Festus, ⁹
 desiring to gain favour with
 the Jews, answered Paul, and
 said, Wilt thou go up to Je-
 10 rusalem, and there be judged
 of these things before me? But
 Paul said, I am standing be-
 fore Caesar's judgement-seat,
 where I ought to be judged:
 to the Jews have I done no
 wrong, as thou also very well
 knowest. If then I am a wrong-
 11 doer, and have committed any
 thing worthy of death, I re-
 fuse not to die: but if none
 of those things is *true*, where-
 of these accuse me, no man
 can ³give me up unto them.
 I appeal unto Caesar. Then ¹²
 Festus, when he had conferred
 with the council, answered,
 Thou hast appealed unto Cæ-
 sar: unto Cæsar shalt thou
 go.

Now when certain days were ¹³
 passed, Agrippa the king and
 Bernice arrived at Caesarea,
 and saluted Festus. And ¹⁴
 as they tarried there many
 days, Festus laid Paul's case
 before the king, saying, There
 is a certain man left a prisoner
 by Felix: about whom, when ¹⁵
 I was at Jerusalem, the chief
 priests and the elders of the
 Jews informed *me*, asking for
 sentence against him. To whom ¹⁶
 I answered, that it is not the
 custom of the Romans to give
 up any man, before that the
 accused have the accusers face
 to face, and have had oppor-
 tunity to make his defence
 concerning the matter laid a-
 17 gainst him. When therefore
 they were come together here,
 I made no delay, but on the
 next day sat down on the judge-
 ment-seat, and commanded
 the man to be brought. Con-
 18 cerning whom, when the ac-
 cusers stood up, they brought

no charge of such evil things
 19 as I supposed; but had certain questions against him of their own ¹ religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul
 20 affirmed to be alive. And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged
 21 of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of ² the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him
 22 unto Cæsar. And Agrippa said unto Festus, I also ³ could wish to hear the man myself. Tomorrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.
 23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was
 24 brought in. And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any
 25 longer. But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to ² the emperor I determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before thee, king Agrippa, that,
 26 after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.
 27 And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to

¹ Or, superstition

² Gr. the Augustus.

³ Or, was wishing

⁴ Or, because thou art especially expert

⁵ Or, On which errand

speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

I think myself happy, king 2 Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: ⁴ especially because thou 3 art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My ⁴ manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; having knowledge 5 of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand *here* to be 6 judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; unto which *promise* 7 our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! Why is 8 it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, 9 that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. And this I also 10 did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against them. And punishing them 11 oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. ⁵ Whereupon as I jour- 12 neyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, at midday, O 13 king, I saw on the way a light,

from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against ¹the goad.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things ²wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom

18 I send thee, to open their eyes, ³that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto

20 the heavenly vision: but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of

21 repentance. For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill

22 me. Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should

23 come; ⁴how that the Christ ⁵must suffer, and ⁶how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light

¹ Gr.
goads.

² Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
which
thou hast
seen.

³ Or, to
turn them

⁴ Or, their
repent-
ance

⁵ Or, if
Or,
whether

⁶ Or, is
subject to
suffering

⁷ Or,
cohort

both to the people and to the Gentiles.

And as he thus made his ²⁴defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning doth turn thee to madness. But ²⁵Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth and soberness. For the king ²⁶knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. King A- ²⁷grippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. And Agrippa ²⁸said unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a Christian. And ²⁹Paul said, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

And the king rose up, and ³⁰the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: and ³¹when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. And Agrippa said un- ³²to Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

And when it was deter- ²⁷mined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan ⁷band. And em- ²barking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next day we touched ⁸at Sidon: and Julius treated

Paul kindly, and gave him leave to go unto his friends
 4 and ¹refresh himself. And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
 5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city of Lycia*. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; and he put
 7 us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not
 2 further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over
 8 against Salmone; and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasæa.
 9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our
 11 lives. But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which
 12 were spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phœnix, and winter there; *which is a haven of Crete, looking*
 3 north-east and south-east.
 13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore.
 14 But after no long time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Eura-

1 Gr.
receive attention.

2 Or,
suffering us to get there

3 Gr. *down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.*

4 Many ancient authorities read *Olanda*.

5 Or,
furniture

quillo: and when the ship was 15 caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. And running 16 under the lee of a small island called ⁴Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: and when they had hoisted 17 ed it up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. And 18 as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw the *freight* overboard; and the third day 19 they cast out with their own hands the ⁵tackling of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars 20 shone upon us for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. And when they had been long 21 without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss. And now I exhort you to 22 be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. For 23 there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, saying, 24 Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good 25 cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. How- 26 beit we must be cast upon a certain island.

But when the fourteenth 27 night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the sea of Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country;

28 and they sounded, and found
 twenty fathoms: and after a
 little space, they sounded a-
 gain, and found fifteen fa-
 29 thoms. And fearing lest haply
 we should be cast ashore on
 rocky ground, they let go
 four anchors from the stern,
 30 and ¹wished for the day. And
 as the sailors were seeking to
 flee out of the ship, and had
 lowered the boat into the sea,
 under colour as though they
 would lay out anchors from
 31 the foreship, Paul said to
 the centurion and to the sol-
 diers, Except these abide in
 the ship, ye cannot be saved.
 32 Then the soldiers cut away
 the ropes of the boat, and let
 her fall off. And while the day
 was coming on, Paul besought
 them all to take some food,
 saying, This day is the four-
 teenth day that ye wait and
 continue fasting, having taken
 34 nothing. Wherefore I beseech
 you to take some food: for
 this is for your safety: for
 there shall not a hair perish
 from the head of any of you.
 35 And when he had said this,
 and had taken bread, he gave
 thanks to God in the presence
 of all: and he brake it, and
 36 began to eat. Then were they
 all of good cheer, and them-
 selves also took food. And we
 were in all in the ship ²two
 hundred threescore and six-
 38 teen souls. And when they
 had eaten enough, they light-
 ened the ship, throwing out
 39 the wheat into the sea. And
 when it was day, they knew
 not the land: but they per-
 ceived a certain bay with a
 beach, and they took counsel
 whether they could ³drive the
 40 ship upon it. And casting off
 the anchors, they left them in
 the sea, at the same time
 loosing the bands of the rud-
 ders; and hoisting up the

¹ Or,
prayed

² Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
 about
*threescore
 and six
 teen souls.*

³ Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
*bring the
 ship safe
 to shore.*

⁴ Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
Melitene.

⁵ Or, *from
 the heat*

foresail to the wind, they
 made for the beach. But light- 41
 ing upon a place where two
 seas met, they ran the vessel
 aground; and the foreship
 struck and remained unmove-
 able, but the stern began to
 break up by the violence of *the*
waves. And the soldiers' coun- 42
 sel was to kill the prisoners,
 lest any of *them* should swim
 out, and escape. But the cen- 43
 turion, desiring to save Paul,
 stayed them from their pur-
 pose; and commanded that
 they which could swim should
 cast themselves overboard, and
 get first to the land: and the 44
 rest, some on planks, and some
 on *other* things from the ship.
 And so it came to pass, that
 they all escaped safe to the land.

And when we were escap- 28
 ed, then we knew that the
 island was called ⁴Melita.
 And the barbarians shewed us 2
 no common kindness: for they
 kindled a fire, and received us
 all, because of the present
 rain, and because of the cold.
 But when Paul had gathered 8
 a bundle of sticks, and laid
 them on the fire, a viper came
 out ⁵by reason of the heat,
 and fastened on his hand.
 And when the barbarians saw 4
 the beast hanging from his
 hand, they said one to an-
 other, No doubt this man is
 a murderer, whom, though he
 hath escaped from the sea,
 yet Justice hath not suffered
 to live. Howbeit he shook off 5
 the beast into the fire, and
 took no harm. But they ex- 6
 pected that he would have
 swollen, or fallen down dead
 suddenly: but when they were
 long in expectation, and be-
 held nothing amiss come to
 him, they changed their minds,
 and said that he was a god.

Now in the neighbourhood 7
 of that place were lands be-

- longing to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him healed him. And when this was done, the rest also which had diseases in the island came, and were cured: who also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.
- 11 And after three months we set sail in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was 1 The Twin Brothers. And touching at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. And from thence we 2 made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were intreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome.
- 15 And from thence the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.
- 16 And when we entered into Rome, 3 Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.
- 17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together 4 those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jeru-

1 Gr.
Dioscourt.

2 Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
cast loose.

3 Some
ancient
authori-
ties in-
sert the
centurion
delivered
the pri-
soners to
the cap-
tain of
the pro-
tectorian
guard:
but.

4 Or, *those*
that were
of the
Jews first

5 Or, *call*
for you,
to see and
to speak
with you

6 Or,
through

salem into the hands of the Romans: who, when they had 18 examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause there- 19 fore did I 5 intreat you to see and to speak with me: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We 21 neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. But we 22 desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against.

And when they had appoint- 23 ed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded the matter, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morn- ing till evening. And some be- 24 lieved the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. And when they agreed not a- 25 mong themselves, they depart- ed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost 6 by Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, saying,

Go thou unto this people, and say,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise under- stand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise per- ceive:

For this people's heart is 27 waxed gross,

And their ears are dull of hearing,
 And their eyes they have closed;
 Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
 And hear with their ears,
 And understand with their heart,
 And should turn again,
 And I should heal them.
 28 Be it known therefore unto

¹ Some ancient authorities insert ver. 28. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.

you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear.¹

And he abode two whole 30 years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, preaching the 81 kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

1 PAUL, a ¹servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of
 2 God, which he promised afore ²by his prophets in the holy
 3 scriptures, concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh,
 4 who was ³declared to be the Son of God ⁴with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead; *even* Jesus Christ
 5 our Lord, through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience ⁶of faith among all the nations, for his
 6 name's sake: among whom are ye also, called to be Jesus
 7 Christ's: to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
 8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, ⁶that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole
 9 world. For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son,

¹ Gr. bond-servant.

² Or, through

³ Gr. determined.

⁴ Or, in

⁵ Or, to the faith

⁶ Or, because

⁷ Gr. *en*.

how unceasingly I make mention of you, always in my prayers making request, if by 10 any means now at length I may be prospered ⁷by the will of God to come unto you. For I long to see you, that 11 I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; that is, 12 that I with you may be comforted in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. And I would not 13 have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of the Gentiles. I am debtor both 14 to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. So, as much as in 15 me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome. For I am not 16 ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For there- 17

<p>in is revealed a righteousness of God ¹by faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live ¹by faith.</p>		<p>that recompense of their error which was due.</p>
<p>18 For ²the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who ³hold down the truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, <i>even his everlasting power and divinity</i>; ⁴that they may be without excuse:</p>	<p>1 Gr. <i>from</i>.</p> <p>2 Or, <i>a wrath</i></p>	<p>And even as they ⁷refused ²⁸to have God in <i>their</i> knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all un-</p>
<p>19 ousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, <i>even his everlasting power and divinity</i>; ⁴that they may be without excuse:</p>	<p>3 Or, <i>hold the truth</i></p>	<p>29 righteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, ⁸hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without under-</p>
<p>20 ousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, <i>even his everlasting power and divinity</i>; ⁴that they may be without excuse:</p>	<p>4 Or, <i>so that they are</i></p>	<p>30 standing, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.</p>
<p>21 because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became</p>	<p>5 Gr. <i>unto the ages</i>.</p>	<p>31 standing, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them.</p>
<p>22 fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.</p>	<p>6 Gr. <i>passions of dishonour</i>.</p>	<p>Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest ⁹another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. ¹⁰And we know ²that the judgement of God is according to truth against them that practise such things.</p>
<p>23 fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.</p>	<p>7 Gr. <i>did not approve</i>.</p>	<p>And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches ⁴of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness ⁵and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every ⁶man according to his works: to ⁷them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life:</p>
<p>24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonoured among themselves: for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed ⁵for ever. Amen.</p>	<p>8 Or, <i>haters of God</i></p>	<p>that the judgement of God is according to truth against them that practise such things. And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches ⁴of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness ⁵and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every ⁶man according to his works: to ⁷them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life:</p>
<p>25 among themselves: for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed ⁵for ever. Amen.</p>	<p>9 Gr. <i>the other</i>.</p>	<p>And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God? Or despisest thou the riches ⁴of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness ⁵and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every ⁶man according to his works: to ⁷them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life:</p>
<p>26 For this cause God gave them up unto ⁶vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves</p>	<p>10 Many ancient authorities read <i>For</i>.</p>	<p>of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness ⁵and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every ⁶man according to his works: to ⁷them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life:</p>
<p>27 is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves</p>		<p>of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness ⁵and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every ⁶man according to his works: to ⁷them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life:</p>
<p>and receiving in themselves</p>		<p>of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness ⁵and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to every ⁶man according to his works: to ⁷them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life:</p>

8 but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall*
 9 *be* wrath and indignation, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also
 10 of the Greek; but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew
 11 first, and also to the Greek: for there is no respect of persons
 12 with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law;
 13 for not the hearers of a law are ¹just before God, but the doers of a law shall be ²justified: for when Gentiles which have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law unto
 15 themselves; in that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their ³thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing
 16 *them*; in the day when God ⁴shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.
 17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and reatest upon ⁵the law, and gloriest in God, and knowest ⁶his will, and ⁷approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law, and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are
 20 in darkness, ⁸a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth;
 21 thou therefore that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost
 22 thou steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit

1 Or, *righteous*

2 Or, *accounted righteous*

3 Or, *reasonings*

4 Or, *judgeth*

5 Or, *a law*

6 Or, *the Will*

7 Or, *provest the things that differ*

8 Or, *an instructor*

9 Or, *commit sacrilege*

10 Or, *Be it not so: and so elsewhere.*

adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou ⁹rob temples? thou who gloriest in ²³
²⁴the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonourest thou God? For the name ²⁴
 of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you, even as it is written. For ²⁵
 circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. If ²⁶
 therefore, the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? and shall not the ²⁷
 uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? For ²⁸
 he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew, ²⁹
 which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

What advantage then hath ³
 the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? Much every ²
 way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God. For what if some ³
 were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? ⁴
¹⁰God forbid: yea, let God be ⁴
 found true, but every man a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,

And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.

But if our unrighteousness ⁵
 commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who

visiteth with wrath? (I speak
 6 after the manner of men.) God
 forbid: for then how shall God
 7 judge the world? ¹But if the
 truth of God through my lie
 abounded unto his glory, why
 am I also still judged as a
 8 sinner? and why not (as we
 be slanderously reported, and
 as some affirm that we say),
 Let us do evil, that good may
 come? whose condemnation is
 just.
 9 What then? ²are we in
 worse case than they? No, in
 no wise: for we before laid to
 the charge both of Jews and
 Greeks, that they are all un-
 10 der sin; as it is written,
 There is none righteous, no,
 not one;
 11 There is none that under-
 standeth,
 There is none that seeketh
 after God;
 12 They have all turned aside,
 they are together become
 unprofitable;
 There is none that doeth
 good, no, not so much as
 one:
 13 Their throat is an open
 sepulchre;
 With their tongues they
 have used deceit:
 The poison of asps is under
 their lips:
 14 Whose mouth is full of
 cursing and bitterness:
 15 Their feet are swift to shed
 blood;
 16 Destruction and misery are
 in their ways;
 17 And the way of peace have
 they not known:
 18 There is no fear of God
 before their eyes.
 19 Now we know that what
 things soever the law saith, it
 speaketh to them that are
 under the law; that every
 mouth may be stopped, and
 all the world may be brought
 under the judgement of God:

1 Many
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
For.

2 Or, *do
 we excuse
 ourselves?*

3 Gr. *out of.*

4 Or, *works
 of law*

5 Or,
*accounted
 righteous*

6 Or,
*through
 law*

7 Or, *of*

8 Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties add
*and upon
 all.*

9 Or,
purposed

10 Or,
*to be propi-
 tiatory*

11 Or,
*faith in
 his blood*

12 See
 ch. ii. 13,
 margin.

13 Gr. *is
 of faith.*

14 Many
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
*For we
 reckon.*

15 Or,
*through
 the faith*

16 Or, *law*

17 Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
*of Abra-
 ham, our
 forefather
 according
 to the
 flesh?*

because ³by ⁴the works of the ²⁰
 law shall no flesh be ⁵justi-
 fied in his sight: for ⁶through
 the law *cometh* the knowledge
 of sin. But now apart from ²¹
 the law a righteousness of God
 hath been manifested, being
 witnessed by the law and the
 prophets; even the righteous-
 22 ness of God through faith ⁷in
 Jesus Christ unto all ⁸them
 that believe; for there is no
 distinction; for all have sin-
 ned, and fall short of the glory
 of God; being justified freely ²⁴
 by his grace through the re-
 demption that is in Christ
 Jesus: whom God ⁹set forth ²⁵
¹⁰to be a propitiation, through
 11 faith, by his blood, to shew
 his righteousness, because of
 the passing over of the sins
 done aforetime, in the fore-
 bearing of God; for the ²⁶
 shewing, *I say*, of his right-
 eousness at this present sea-
 son: that he might himself
 be ¹²just, and the ¹³justifier of
 him that ¹⁴hath faith ⁷in Jesus.
 Where then is the glorying? ²⁷
 It is excluded. By what man-
 ner of law? of works? Nay:
 but by a law of faith. ¹⁴We
 reckon therefore that a man
 is justified by faith apart from
 4 the works of the law. Or is ²⁹
 God *the God* of Jews only? is
 he not *the God* of Gentiles
 also? Yea, of Gentiles also:
 if so be that God is one, and ³⁰
 he shall justify the circumci-
 sion ³by faith, and the uncir-
 cumcision ¹⁵through faith. Do ³¹
 we then make ¹⁶the law of
 none effect ¹⁶through faith?
 God forbid: nay, we establish
 16 the law.

What then shall we say ⁴
 17 that Abraham, our forefa-
 ther according to the flesh,
 hath found? For if Abraham ²
 was justified ³by works, he hath
 whereof to glory; but not to-
 ward God. For what saith the ³

scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, *saying*,

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.

Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.
Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. For not ¹through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be

¹ Or, through law

² Many ancient authorities omit now.

³ Gr. out of.

⁴ Some authorities read we have.

heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all (as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were. Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, So shall thy seed be. And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body ²now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb: yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, and being fully assured that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

Being therefore justified ³by faith, ⁴let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; through whom also ²

we have had our access ¹ by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and ² let us ³ rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but ⁴ let us also ⁵ rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, probation; and probation, hope: and hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the ⁶ Holy Ghost which was given unto us. For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for ⁸ the good man some one would even dare to die. But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified ⁷ by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath of God through him. For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved ⁷ by his life; and not only so, ⁸ but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. But not as the trespass, so also is the free gift. For if by the

¹ Some ancient authorities omit by faith.

² Or, we rejoice

³ Gr. glory.

⁴ Or, we also rejoice

⁵ Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

⁶ Or, that which is good

⁷ Gr. in.

⁸ Gr. but also glorying.

⁹ Gr. an act of righteousness.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit of the gift.

¹¹ Or, law

trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. And not as through one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgement came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses unto ⁹ justification. For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and ¹⁰ of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, even Jesus Christ. So then as through one trespass the judgement came unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness the free gift came unto all men to justification of life. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. And ¹¹ the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly: that, as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

What shall we say then? ⁶ Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

- 5 For if we have become ¹united with *him* by the likeness of his death, we shall be also *by the likeness* of his resurrection; knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; for he that hath died is justified from sin.
- 6 But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over him. For ²the death that he died, he died unto sin ³once: but ²the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.
- 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: neither present your members unto sin as ⁴instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as ⁴instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.
- 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as ⁵servants unto obedience, his ⁵servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? But thanks be to God, ⁶that, whereas ye were ⁴servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that ⁷form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; and being made free from sin, ye became ⁸servants of righteousness. I

¹ Or, united with the likeness ... with the likeness

² Or, in that

³ Gr. once for all.

⁴ Or, weapons

⁵ Gr. bond-servants.

⁶ Or, that ye were ... but ye become

⁷ Or, pattern

⁸ Or, law

⁹ Gr. passions of sins.

speaking after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members *as* servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members *as* servants to righteousness unto sanctification. For when ye ²⁰were ⁵servants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness. What fruit then had ye ²¹at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. But now being made ²²free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life. For the ²³wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know ⁸the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he liveth? For the woman that ²hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. So then if, ³while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye ⁴also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in ⁵the flesh, the ⁹sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we have been dis- ⁶

charged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

- 7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through ¹the law: for I had not known ²coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not ²covet: but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of ²coveting: for apart from ¹the law sin is dead.
- 9 And I was alive apart from ¹the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; and the commandment, which was unto life, this I found to be unto death: for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me. So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.
- 15 For that which I ³do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. So now it is no more I that ³do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to ³do that which is good is not. For the good which I would I do not: but the evil

1 Or, law

2 Or, lust

3 Gr. work.

4 Or, in regard of the law

5 Gr. with.

6 Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read to.

7 Or, this body of death

8 Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God.

9 Or, wherein

10 Gr. flesh of sin.

11 Or, and for sin

12 Or, requirement

which I would not, that I practise. But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that ³do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. I find then ⁴the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. For I delight ⁵in the law of God after the inward man: but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity ⁶under the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of ⁷the body of this death? ⁸I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death. For what the law could not do, ⁹in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of ¹⁰sinful flesh ¹¹and as an offering for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the ¹²ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the spirit the things of the spirit. For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the spirit is life and peace: because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.

But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the spirit ye mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. 15 For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, 16 Abba, Father. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with him. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us-ward. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only so, but

1 Many ancient authorities read because of.

2 Gr. make to die.

3 Gr. doings.

4 Or, in hope; because the creation &c.

5 Or, with us

6 Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

7 Some ancient authorities read available.

8 Or, that

9 Some ancient authorities read God worketh all things with them for good.

10 Or, Shall God that justifieth?

11 Or, Shall Christ Jesus that died, ... us?

ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for our adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For by hope we were saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: for who hopeth for that which he seeth? But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered; and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, even to them that are called according to his purpose. For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren: and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that shall condemn? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right

hand of God, who also maketh
 35 intercession for us. Who shall
 separate us from the love¹ of
 Christ? shall tribulation, or
 anguish, or persecution, or fam-
 ine, or nakedness, or peril,
 36 or sword? Even as it is writ-
 ten,

For thy sake we are killed
 all the day long;

We were accounted as sheep
 for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are
 more than conquerors through
 38 him that loved us. For I am
 persuaded, that neither death,
 nor life, nor angels, nor princi-
 palities, nor things present,
 nor things to come, nor pow-
 39 ers, nor height, nor depth, nor
 any other² creature, shall be
 able to separate us from the
 love of God, which is in Christ
 Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I
 lie not, my conscience bearing
 witness with me in the Holy
 2 Ghost, that I have great sor-
 row and unceasing pain in my
 3 heart. For I could³ wish that
 I myself were anathema from
 Christ for my brethren's sake,
 my kinsmen according to the
 4 flesh: who are Israelites; whose
 is the adoption, and the glory,
 and the covenants, and the
 giving of the law, and the ser-
 vice of God, and the promises;
 5 whose are the fathers, and of
 whom is Christ as concerning
 the flesh, ⁴ who is over all, God
 6 blessed⁵ for ever. Amen. But
 it is not as though the word
 of God hath come to nought.
 For they are not all Israel,
 7 which are of Israel: neither,
 because they are Abraham's
 seed, are they all children:
 but, In Isaac shall thy seed
 8 be called. That is, it is not
 the children of the flesh that
 are children of God; but the
 children of the promise are
 9 reckoned for a seed. For this

¹ Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
 of God.

² Or,
 creation

³ Or, pray

⁴ Some
 modern
 interpre-
 ters place
 a full
 stop after
 flesh, and
 translate,
 He who is
 God over
 all be (is)
 blessed for
 ever: or,
 He who is
 over all
 is God,
 blessed for
 ever.
 Others
 punctu-
 ate, flesh,
 who is
 over all.
 God be
 (is) bless-
 ed for
 ever.

⁵ Gr. unto
 the ages.

is a word of promise. Accord-
 ing to this season will I come,
 and Sarah shall have a son.
 And not only so; but Rebecca¹⁰
 also having conceived by one,
 even by our father Isaac—for¹¹
 the children being not yet born,
 neither having done anything
 good or bad, that the purpose
 of God according to election
 might stand, not of works, but
 of him that calleth, it was said¹²
 unto her, The elder shall serve
 the younger. Even as it is¹⁸
 written, Jacob I loved, but Es-
 sau I hated.

What shall we say then?¹⁴
 Is there unrighteousness with
 God? God forbid. For he¹⁵
 saith to Moses, I will have
 mercy on whom I have mer-
 cy, and I will have compas-
 sion on whom I have compas-
 sion. So then it is not¹⁶
 of him that willet, nor of
 him that runneth, but of
 God that hath mercy. For¹⁷
 the scripture saith unto Pha-
 raoh, For this very purpose did
 I raise thee up, that I might
 shew in thee my power, and
 that my name might be pub-
 lished abroad in all the earth.
 So then he hath mercy on¹⁸
 whom he will, and whom he
 will he hardeneth.

Thou wilt say then unto¹⁹
 me, Why doth he still find
 fault? For who withstandeth
 his will? Nay but, O man,²⁰
 who art thou that repliest
 against God? Shall the thing
 formed say to him that form-
 ed it, Why didst thou make
 me thus? Or hath not the²¹
 potter a right over the clay,
 from the same lump to make
 one part a vessel unto honour,
 and another unto dishonour?
 What if God, willing to shew²²
 his wrath, and to make his
 power known, endured with
 much longsuffering vessels of
 wrath fitted unto destruction:

23 ¹ and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory,
 24 *even us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but*
 25 *also from the Gentiles? As he saith also in Hosea,*

I will call that my people, which was not my people;

And her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall be, *that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people,*

There shall they be called sons of the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that shall be saved: for the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. And, as

28 *Isaiah hath said before,*
 29 *Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,*

We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of

31 *faith: but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. Wherefore? ² Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the*

32 *stone of stumbling; even as it is written,*

Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:

And he that believeth on ³ him shall not be put to shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's ⁴ desire and my supplication to

¹ Some ancient authorities omit and.

² Or, *Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*

³ Or, *it*

⁴ Gr. good pleasure.

⁵ Or, *that*

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.*

God is for them, that they may be saved. For I bear them 2 witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. For being igno- 3 rant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. For Christ is the 4 end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. For Moses writeth that 5 the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby. But the 6 righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) or, Who shall 7 descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) But what saith 8 it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: ⁹ because if thou shalt ⁶ confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scrip- 11 ture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. For there is no 12 distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same Lord is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon him: for, 13 Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they 14 call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall 15 they preach, except they be

sent? even as it is written,
How beautiful are the feet of
them that bring ¹ glad tidings
of good things!

- 16 But they did not all hear-
en to the ² glad tidings. For
17 Isaiah saith, Lord, who hath
believed our report? So belie-
cometh of hearing, and hear-
ing by the word of Christ.
18 But I say, Did they not hear?

Yea, verily,

Their sound went out into
all the earth,
And their words unto the
ends of ³ the world.

- 19 But I say, Did Israel not know?
First Moses saith,

I will provoke you to jea-
lously with that which is
no nation,

With a nation void of un-
derstanding will I anger
you.

- 20 And Isaiah is very bold, and
saith,

I was found of them that
sought me not;

I became manifest unto
them that asked not of
me.

- 21 But as to Israel he saith, All
the day long did I spread out
my hands unto a disobedient
and gainsaying people.

- 11 I say then, Did God cast
off his people? God forbid.

For I also am an Israelite,
of the seed of Abraham, of

- 2 the tribe of Benjamin. God
did not cast off his people
which he foreknew. Or wot ye
not what the scripture saith

⁴ of Elijah? how he pleadeth

- 3 with God against Israel, Lord,
they have killed thy prophets,
they have digged down thine

altars: and I am left alone,

- 4 and they seek my life. But
what saith the answer of God
unto him? I have left for my-
self seven thousand men, who

have not bowed the knee to

- 5 Baal. Even so then at this

¹ Or,
a gospel

² Or,
gospel

³ Gr. *the*
inhabited
earth.

⁴ Or, *in*

⁵ Or,
trespass

⁶ Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
of the root
and of the
falseness.

present time also there is a
remnant according to the elec-
tion of grace. But if it is by 6
grace, it is no more of works:
otherwise grace is no more
grace. What then? That which 7
Israel seeketh for, that he ob-
tained not; but the election
obtained it, and the rest were
hardened: according as it is 8
written, God gave them a spi-
rit of stupor, eyes that they
should not see, and ears that
they should not hear, unto
this very day. And David 9
saith,

Let their table be made a
snare, and a trap,

And a stumblingblock, and
a recompense unto them:

Let their eyes be darkened, 10
that they may not see,

And bow thou down their
back away.

I say then, Did they stumble 11
that they might fall? God for-
bid: but by their ⁵ fall salva-
tion *is come* unto the Gen-
tiles, for to provoke them to
jealousy. Now if their fall is 12
the riches of the world, and
their loss the riches of the
Gentiles; how much more
their fulness?

But I speak to you that 13
are Gentiles. Inasmuch then
as I am an apostle of Gen-
tiles, I glorify my ministry:

if by any means I may pro- 14
voke to jealousy *them that are*
my flesh, and may save some
of them. For if the casting 15
away of them *is* the recon-
ciling of the world, what *shall*
the receiving of *them be*, but

life from the dead? And if 16
the firstfruit is holy, so is
the lump: and if the root is
holy, so are the branches. But 17
if some of the branches were
broken off, and thou, being a
wild olive, wast grafted in a-
mong them, and didst become
partaker with them ⁶ of the

- 18 root of the fatness of the olive tree; glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?
- 25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,
- There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;
He shall turn away ¹ungodliness from Jacob:
- 27 And this is ²my covenant unto them,
When I shall take away their sins.
- 28 As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sake. For the gifts and

¹ Gr. *ungodlinesses.*

² Gr. *the covenant from me.*

³ Gr. *not repented of.*

⁴ Or, *of the riches and the wisdom &c.*

⁵ Or, *both of wisdom &c.*

⁶ Gr. *unto the ages.*

⁷ Gr. *well-pleasing.*

⁸ Or, *spiritual*

⁹ Or, *worship*

¹⁰ Or, *age*

¹¹ Or, *the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect*

the calling of God are ³without repentance. For as ye in 80 time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, even so have these also now ³¹been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to you they also may now obtain mercy. For ³²God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

O the depth ⁴of the riches ³³both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past tracing out! For who hath known the ³⁴mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? or ³⁵who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, ³⁶and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him be the glory ⁶for ever. Amen.

I beseech you therefore, ¹²brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, ⁷acceptable to God, *which is your* ⁸reasonable ⁹service. And be ²not fashioned according to this ¹⁰world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is ¹¹the good and ⁷acceptable and perfect will of God.

For I say, through the ⁸grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each man a measure of faith. For even as we have ⁴many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: so we, who ⁵are many, are one body in Christ, and severally members one of another. And having ⁶gifts differing according to the

grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of ¹our faith; or ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth, ⁸to his teaching; or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it with* ²liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. ⁹Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. ¹⁰In love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; in honour preferring ¹¹one another; in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; ¹²serving ³the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in ¹³prayer; communicating to the necessities of the saints; ⁴given ¹⁴to hospitality. Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse ¹⁵not. Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind ¹⁶one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but ⁵condescend to ⁶things that are lowly. Be not wise in ¹⁷your own conceits. Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things honourable in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with all men. Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto ⁷wrath: for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the ²⁰Lord. But if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. ¹³Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for

¹ Or, the faith

² Gr. singleness.

³ Some ancient authorities read the opportunity.

⁴ Gr. pursuing.

⁵ Gr. be carried away with.

⁶ Or, them

⁷ Or, the wrath of God

⁸ Or, it

⁹ Gr. the other.

¹⁰ Or, law

¹¹ Or, our salvation nearer than when we do.

there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are ordained of God. Therefore ²he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgement. For rulers are not ³a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: for ⁴he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for ⁵he beareth not the sword in vain: for ⁶he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience sake. For for this cause ye ⁶pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute ⁷is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Owe no man any thing, save ⁸to love one another: for he that loveth ⁹his neighbour hath fulfilled ¹⁰the law. For ⁹this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love ¹⁰worketh no ill to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfilment of ¹¹the law.

And this, knowing the season, that now it is high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is ¹¹salvation nearer to us than when we *first* believed. The night is far spent, and ¹²

the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put
 13 on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
 14 But him that is weak in faith receive ye, yet not ¹to doubtful disputations. One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. Who art thou that judgest the ²servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let each man be fully
 6 assured in his own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the
 9 Lord's. For to this end Christ died, and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost

1 Or, for decisions of doubts

2 Gr. household-servant.

3 Or, give praise

4 Many ancient authorities read we follow.

5 Many ancient authorities add or is offended, or is weak.

6 Or, putteth to the test

7 Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. xvi. 25-27.

thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of God. For it is written,
 As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow, And every tongue shall
 3 confess to God.
 So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.
 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who accounteth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of men. So then let us follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may edify one another. Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All things indeed are clean; howbeit it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth. The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that judgeth not himself in that which he approveth. But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please
 2 ourselves. Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is good, unto edifying.
 3 For Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon
 4 me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. Now the
 5 God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus:
 6 that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord
 7 Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also received ¹you, to the glory of God. For I say
 8 that Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises
 9 *given* unto the fathers, and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

Therefore will I ²give praise unto thee among the Gentiles,

And sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;
 And let all the peoples praise him.

12 And again, Isaiah saith, There shall be the root of Jesse,
 And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles;
 On him shall the Gentiles hope.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *us*.

² Or, *confess*.

³ Gr. *ministering in sacrifice*.

⁴ Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*.

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads *the Spirit*.

⁶ Gr. *fulfilled*.

⁷ Gr. *being ambitious*.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.

And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. But I write ¹⁵ more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the grace that was given me of God, that I should be a minister of ¹⁶ Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, ³ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore ¹⁷ my glorying in Christ Jesus in things pertaining to God. For I will not dare to ¹⁸ speak of any ⁴things save those which Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, in the power of signs ¹⁹ and wonders, in the power of ⁵the Holy Ghost; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have ⁶fully preached the gospel of Christ; yea, ⁷making ²⁰ it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation; but, as it is written, ²¹

They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,
 And they who have not heard shall understand.

Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you: but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to come unto you, whensoever I go unto ²⁴ Spain (for I hope to see you

- in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company)
- 25 —but now, *I say*, I go unto Jerusalem, ministering unto
- 26 the saints. For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at
- 27 Jerusalem. Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to *them* also to minister unto them in carnal things. When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain.
- 29 And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.
- 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for
- 31 me; that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judaea, and *that* my ministration which *I have* for Jerusalem may be acceptable
- 32 to the saints; that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together
- 33 with you find rest. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.
- 16 I commend unto you Phoebe our sister, who is a ¹servant of the church that is at Cenchreae: that ye receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of mine own self.
- 3 Salute Prisca and Aquila

1 Or,
deacons

2 Or, Junia

3 Or,
teaching

my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: and *salute* the church that is in their house. Salute Epenetus my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. Salute Mary, who bestowed much labour on you. Salute Andronicus and ²Junias, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them which are of the *household* of Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute them of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, which laboured much in the Lord. Salute Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints that are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the ²doctrine which ye learned: and turn away from them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent.

- 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

- 21 Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. I Tertius, ¹ who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.²

¹ Or, who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you

² Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen, and omit the like words in ver. 20.

³ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25-27. Compare the end of ch. xiv. ⁴ Gr. through. ⁵ Or, to the faith. ⁶ Some ancient authorities omit to whom. ⁷ Gr. unto the ages.

³ Now to him that is able ²⁵ to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal, but now is manifested, and ²⁶ ⁴ by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations unto obedience ⁵ of faith; to the only wise God, ²⁷ through Jesus Christ, ⁶ to whom be the glory ⁷ for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

- ¹ PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes
² ¹ our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, even them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their
³ Lord and ours: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
⁴ I thank ² my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; that in every thing ye were enriched in him, in all ³ utterance and all knowledge; even as the testimony

¹ Gr. the brother.

² Some ancient authorities omit my.

³ Gr. word.

of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind ⁷ in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall also confirm ⁸ you unto the end, *that ye be* unproveable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God ⁹ is faithful, through whom ye were called into the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together in the same mind and in the same judgement. For it hath ¹¹

been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I mean, that each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. ¹Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul? ²I thank God that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius; lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

For the word of the cross is to them that are perishing foolishness; but unto us which are being saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this ³world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the ⁴preaching to save them that believe. Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach ⁵Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumbling-block, and unto Gentiles foolishness; but unto ⁶them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Because the foolishness of God

1 Or, *Christ is divided.*
Was Paul crucified for you?

2 Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that.*

3 Or, *age*

4 Gr. *thing preached.*

5 Or, *a Messiah*

6 Gr. *the called themselves.*

7 Or, *ye behold*

8 Or, *have part therein*

9 Many ancient authorities omit *and.*

10 Or, *both righteousness and sanctification and redemption*

11 Or, *word*

12 Many ancient authorities read *testimony.*

13 Gr. *be.*

14 Or, *full-grown*

15 Or, *age:* and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.

is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

For ⁷behold your calling, brethren, how that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, ⁸are called: but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; and the base things ⁹of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* ⁹and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are: that no flesh should ¹⁰glory before God. But of him ¹⁰are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, ¹⁰and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption: that, according as ¹¹it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of ¹¹speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the ¹²mystery of God. For I ¹²determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And ¹³I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my ¹³speech and ¹⁴my ¹⁴preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: that your faith ¹⁵should not ¹⁵stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom ¹⁶among the ¹⁶perfect: yet a wisdom not of this ¹⁶world, nor of the rulers of this ¹⁶world, which are coming to nought: but we speak God's wisdom ¹⁷in a mystery, *even the wisdom*

that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the
8 worlds unto our glory: which none of the rulers of this world knoweth: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory:
9 but as it is written,

Things which eye saw not,
and ear heard not,
And which entered not into the heart of man,
Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.

10 ¹ But unto us God revealed ² them through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us by God. Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; ³ comparing spiritual things with spiritual. Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually ⁴ judged. But he that is spiritual ⁵ judgeth all things, and he himself is ⁶ judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as ² unto babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able to bear it: nay, not even now

1 Some ancient authorities read For.

2 Or, it

3 Or, combining

4 Or, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men

5 Or, examined

6 Or, examineth

7 Or, tilled land.

8 Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.

9 Or, sanctuary

are ye able; for ye are yet ³ carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk after the manner of men? For ⁴ when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not men? What then ⁵ is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed; and each as the Lord gave to him. I planted ⁶ Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then ⁷ neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that ⁸ planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For ⁹ we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's ⁷ husbandry, God's building.

According to the grace of God ¹⁰ which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take heed how he buildeth thereon. For other foundation ¹¹ can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. But if any man buildeth ¹² on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; each man's work ¹³ shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; ² and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work shall ¹⁴ abide which he built thereon, he shall receive a reward. If ¹⁵ any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

Know ye not that ye are ¹⁶ a ¹ temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man destroyeth ¹⁷

- the ¹temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the ¹temple of God is holy, ²which *temple* ye are.
- 18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this ³world, let him become a fool, 19 that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that 20 they are vain. Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all 22 things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things 23 to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.
- 4 Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of 2 God. Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man 3 be found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be ⁴judged of you, or of man's ⁵judgement: yea, I ⁶judge not mine own 4 self. For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that ⁷judgeth me is the Lord. 5 Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.
- 6 Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not to go beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against the other.
- For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? Already 8 are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. For, I think, God hath set 9 forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, ¹⁰and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonour. Even unto this present hour 11 we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; and we toil, working 12 with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the ¹³filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.
- I write not these things to 14 shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. For though ye should have 15 ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel. I 16 beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me. For this 17 cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. Now some are puffed up, as 18 though I were not coming to you. But I will come to you 19 shortly, if the Lord will; and

1 Or, sanctuary

2 Or, and such are ye

3 Or, age

4 Or, examined

5 Gr. day.

6 Or, examine

7 Or, examineth

8 Or, both to angels and men

9 Or, refuse

I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but
 20 the power. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in
 21 power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of you hath his
 2 father's wife. And 1 ye are puffed up, and 2 did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away
 3 from among you. For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that hath so wrought this
 4 thing, in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus,
 5 to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the
 6 Lord 3 Jesus. Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the
 7 whole lump? Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, even
 8 Christ: wherefore let us 4 keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have no company with
 10 fornicators; 5 not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out
 11 of the world: but 6 now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is

1 Or, are ye puffed up?

2 Or, did ye not rather mourn,.... you?

3 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.

4 Gr. keep festival.

5 Or, not at all meaning the fornicators &c.

6 Or, as it is, I wrote

7 Gr. the other.

8 Gr. of the smallest tribunals.

9 Gr. tribunals pertaining to.

10 Or, set them ... church.

11 Or, a loss to you

named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. For what
 12 have I to do with judging them that are without? Do not ye judge them that are within, whereas them that are
 13 without God judgeth? Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

Dare any of you, having a
 6 matter against 7 his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? Or know ye not that the saints
 2 shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy 8 to judge the smallest matters? Know 3
 ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? If
 4 then ye have 9 to judge things pertaining to this life, 10 do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? I 5
 say this to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be found among you one wise
 man, who shall be able to decide between his brethren, but 6
 brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? Nay, already it is alto-
 7 gether 11 a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. Why not rather take
 wrong? why not rather be defrauded? Nay, but ye your- 8
 selves do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren. Or 9
 know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not
 deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers
 of themselves with men, nor 10
 thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such 11

- were some of you: but ye ¹were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.
- 12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body: and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid. Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
- 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. Or know ye not that your body is a ²temple of the ³Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.
- 7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not

¹ Gr. *washed yourselves.*

² Or, *sanctuary*

³ Or, *Holy Spirit*

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *For.*

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *you.*

power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. But this ⁶I say by way of permission, not of commandment. ⁴Yet ⁷I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

But I say to the unmarried ⁸and to widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. But unto the married ¹⁰I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband (but ¹¹and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. But to the rest ¹²say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. And the woman which ¹³hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. For the unbelieving ¹⁴husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. Yet if the unbelieving depart- ¹⁵eth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called ⁵us in peace. For how knowest thou, O wife, ¹⁶whether thou shalt save thy

husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all the churches. Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the commandments of God. Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: ¹but if thou canst become free, use it rather. For he that was called in the Lord, being a bondservant, is the Lord's freedman: likewise he that was called, being free, is Christ's bondservant. Ye were bought with a price; become not bondservants of men. Brethren, let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God. Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. I think therefore that this is good by reason of the present distress, *namely*, that it is good for a man ²to be as he is. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would spare you. But this I say, brethren, the time ³is shortened, that henceforth both those that have wives may be as though they had none; and those that

¹ Or, *may*, even if

² Gr. *so to be*.

³ Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.*

⁴ Or, *using it to the full*

⁵ Or, *wife, and is divided. So also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c.* Many ancient authorities read *wife, and is divided. So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.*

⁶ Or, *constraint* Gr. *moosa*.

⁷ Or, *virgin* (omitting *daughter*)

⁸ Gr. *fallen asleep*.

weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as though they possessed not; and those that use the world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away. But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may please his wife. And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. But if any man thinketh that he becometh himself unseemly toward his virgin daughter, if she be past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own virgin daughter, shall do well. So then both he that giveth his own virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better. A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But

she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgement: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

- 8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love
 2 edifieth. If any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth not yet as he ought
 3 to know; but if any man loveth God, the same is known
 4 of him. Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is *anything* in the world, and that there is no God but
 5 one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many;
 6 yet to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him. Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge: but some, being used until now to the idol, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. But meat will not commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, ³are we the worse; nor, if we eat, ³are we the better. But take heed lest by any means this ⁴liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to the weak. For if a man see thee which hast knowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, ⁵be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? For ⁶through thy knowledge he that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. And thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin
 18 against Christ. Wherefore, if

meat maketh my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.

- Am I not free? am I not
 an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? If to 2 others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord: My de- 3 fence to them that examine me is this. Have we no right 4 to eat and to drink? Have 5 we no right to lead about a wife that is a ⁷believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only and Bar- 6 nabas, have we not a right to forbear working? What 7 soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Do I speak 8 these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same? For it is writ- 9 ten in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that God careth, or ⁸saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that thresheth, to *thresh* in hope of partaking. If we sowed unto 11 you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? If others 12 partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ. Know ye not that they which 13 minister about sacred things eat of the things of the temple,

1 Gr. build-
eth up.

2 Gr. do we
lack.

3 Gr. do we
abound.

4 Or, power

5 Gr. be
built
up.

6 Gr. in.

7 Gr.
sister.

8 Or,
saith he
it, as he
doubtless
doth, for
our sake?

and they which wait upon the altar have their portion with
 14 the altar? Even so did the Lord ordain that they which
 15 proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel. But I have used
 none of these things: and I write not these things that
 it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me
 rather to die, than that any man should make my glory-
 16 ing void. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory
 of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I
 17 preach not the gospel. For if I do this of mine own will, I
 have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a
 stewardship intrusted to me.
 18 What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel,
 I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the
 full my right in the gospel.
 19 For though I was free from all *men*, I brought myself under
 bondage to all, that I might gain the more. And to the
 20 Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them
 that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under
 the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
 21 to them that are without law, as without law, not being with-
 out law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain
 22 them that are without law. To the weak I became weak, that
 I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men,
 that I may by all means save some. And I do all things for
 23 the gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof.
 24 Know ye not that they which run in a ¹ race run all, but one
 receiveth the prize? Even so run, that ye may attain. And
 25 every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all

1 Gr. *race-course*.

2 Gr. *bow*.

3 Gr. *bruiser*.

4 Gr. *into*.

5 Or, *in these things they became figures of us*

6 Some ancient authorities read *Christ*.

7 Gr. *by way of figure*.

things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I there-
 26 fore so run, as not uncertainly; so ² fight I, as not beating the air: but I ³ buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest
 27 by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

For I would not, brethren, 10 have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized ² unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ. Howbeit with most of them 5 God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now ³ these 6 things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, 7 as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us com- 8 mit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt 9 the ⁴ Lord, as some of them tempted, and perished by the serpents. Neither murmur ye, 10 as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer. Now these things happened 11 unto them ⁷ by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are come. Wherefore let him that think- 12 eth he standeth take heed lest he fall. There hath no tempta- 13 tion taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer

you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

- 14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee
15 from idolatry. I speak as to
wise men; judge ye what I
16 say. The cup of blessing which
we bless, is it not a ¹commu-
nion of the blood of Christ? The ²bread which we break,
is it not a ¹communion of the
17 body of Christ? ³seeing that
we, who are many, are one
²bread, one body: for we all
partake ⁴of the one ²bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh:
have not they which eat the
sacrifices communion with the
altar? What say I then? that
a thing sacrificed to idols is
any thing, or that an idol is
any thing? But I say, that the
things which the Gentiles sac-
rifice, they sacrifice to ⁵devils,
and not to God: and I would
not that ye should have com-
munion with ⁵devils. Ye can-
not drink the cup of the Lord,
and the cup of ⁵devils: ye
cannot partake of the table
of the Lord, and of the table
of ⁵devils. Or do we provoke
the Lord to jealousy? are we
stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful; but
all things are not expedient.
All things are lawful; but all
things ⁶edify not. Let no man
seek his own, but *each* his
neighbour's good. Whatsoever
is sold in the shambles, eat,
asking no question for con-
science sake; for the earth
is the Lord's, and the fulness
thereof. If one of them that
believe not biddeth you to a
feast, and ye are disposed to
go; whatsoever is set before
you, eat, asking no question
for conscience sake. But if
any man say unto you, This
hath been offered in sacrifice,

1 Or, partici-
pation in

2 Or, loaf

3 Or, seeing
that there
is one
bread, we,
who are
many, are
one body

4 Gr. from.

5 Gr.
demons.

6 Gr. build
not up.

7 Or,
If I par-
take with
thankful-
ness

8 Or,
have au-
thority
over

eat not, for his sake that
shewed it, and for conscience
sake: conscience, I say, not ²⁹
thine own, but the other's;
for why is my liberty judged
by another conscience? ⁷If I ³⁰
by grace partake, why am I
evil spoken of for that for
which I give thanks? Whe- ³¹
ther therefore ye eat, or drink,
or whatsoever ye do, do all to
the glory of God. Give no oc- ³²
casion of stumbling, either to
Jews, or to Greeks, or to the
church of God: even as I also ³³
please all men in all things,
not seeking mine own profit,
but the *profit* of the many,
that they may be saved. Be ¹¹
ye imitators of me, even as I
also am of Christ.

Now I praise you that ye ²
remember me in all things,
and hold fast the traditions,
even as I delivered them to
you. But I would have you ³
know, that the head of every
man is Christ; and the head
of the woman is the man; and
the head of Christ is God.
Every man praying or prophe- ⁴
sying, having his head covered,
dishonoureth his head. But ⁵
every woman praying or prophe-
sying with her head un-
velled dishonoureth her head:
for it is one and the same
thing as if she were shaven.
For if a woman is not velled, ⁶
let her also be shorn: but if
it is a shame to a woman to
be shorn or shaven, let her
be velled. For a man indeed ⁷
ought not to have his head
velled, forasmuch as he is the
image and glory of God: but
the woman is the glory of the
man. For the man is not of ⁸
the woman; but the woman
of the man: for neither was ⁹
the man created for the wo-
man; but the woman for the
man: for this cause ought the ¹⁰
woman to ⁸have a *sign* of au-

thority on her head, because
 11 of the angels. Howbeit neither
 is the woman without the man,
 nor the man without the wo-
 12 man, in the Lord. For as the
 woman is of the man, so is
 the man also by the woman;
 but all things are of God.
 13 Judge ye ¹in yourselves: is
 it seemly that a woman pray
 14 unto God unveiled? Doth not
 even nature itself teach you,
 that, if a man have long hair,
 15 it is a dishonour to him? But
 if a woman have long hair,
 it is a glory to her: for her
 hair is given her for a cover-
 16 ing. But if any man seem-
 eth to be contentious, we have
 no such custom, neither the
 churches of God.
 17 But in giving you this charge,
 I praise you not, that ye come
 together not for the better but
 18 for the worse. For first of all,
 when ye come together ²in the
 church, I hear that ³divisions
 exist among you; and I partly
 19 believe it. ⁴For there must be
 also ⁴heresies among you, that
 they which are approved may
 be made manifest among you.
 20 When therefore ye assemble
 yourselves together, it is not
 possible to eat the Lord's sup-
 21 per: for in your eating each
 one taketh before *other* his
 own supper; and one is hun-
 gry, and another is drunken.
 22 What? have ye not houses to
 eat and to drink in? or despise
 ye the ⁵church of God, and
 put them to shame that ⁶have
 not? What shall I say to you?
 23 shall I praise you in this? I
 praise you not. For I received
 of the Lord that which also I
 delivered unto you, how that
 the Lord Jesus in the night
 in which he was betrayed took
 24 bread; and when he had given
 thanks, he brake it, and said,
 This is my body, which ⁷is for
 you: this do in remembrance

1 Or,
among

2 Or,
in congrega-
tion

3 Gr.
schism.

4 Or,
factions

5 Or,
congrega-
tion

6 Or, have
nothing

7 Or, shall
I praise
you? In
this I
praise
you not.

8 Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
is broken
for you.

9 Or,
testament

10 Gr.
discrimi-
nate,

11 Gr.
discrimi-
nated.

12 Or,
when we
are judg-
ed of the
Lord, we
are char-
tened

of me. In like manner also 25
 the cup, after supper, saying,
 This cup is the new ⁸covenant
 in my blood: this do, as oft
 as ye drink it, in remembrance
 of me. For as often as ye eat 26
 this bread, and drink the cup,
 ye proclaim the Lord's death
 till he come. Wherefore who- 27
 soever shall eat the bread or
 drink the cup of the Lord un-
 worthily, shall be guilty of the
 body and the blood of the
 Lord. But let a man prove 28
 himself, and so let him eat
 of the bread, and drink of the
 cup. For he that eateth and 29
 drinketh, eateth and drinketh
 judgement unto himself, if he
 30 discern not the body. For
 this cause many among you
 are weak and sickly, and not a
 few sleep. But if we ¹¹discern- 31
 ed ourselves, we should not be
 judged. But ¹²when we are 32
 judged, we are chastened of
 the Lord, that we may not
 be condemned with the world.
 Wherefore, my brethren, when 33
 ye come together to eat, wait
 one for another. If any man 34
 is hungry, let him eat at home;
 that your coming together be
 not unto judgement. And the
 rest will I set in order whenso-
 ever I come.

Now concerning spiritual 12
 gifts, brethren, I would not
 have you ignorant. Ye know 2
 that when ye were Gentiles
 ye were led away unto those
 dumb idols, howsoever ye might
 be led. Wherefore I give you 3
 to understand, that no man
 speaking in the Spirit of God
 saith, Jesus is anathema; and
 no man can say, Jesus is Lord,
 but in the Holy Spirit.

Now there are diversities of 4
 gifts, but the same Spirit. And 5
 there are diversities of minis-
 trations, and the same Lord.
 And there are diversities of 6
 workings, but the same God,

who worketh all things in all.
 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal. For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; and to another workings of miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits: to another divers kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues: but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.
 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many.
 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him. And if they were all one member, where were the body?
 20 But now they are many members, but one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much

¹ Gr.
powers.

² Or,
put on

³ Or,
glorified

⁴ Or,
members
each in
his part

⁵ Or, wise
counsels

⁶ Many
ancient
authorities read
that I
may
glory.

rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: and those ²³ parts of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ²⁴ bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness; whereas ²⁵ our comely parts have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honour to that part which lacked; that there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or one member is ²⁶ honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are ²⁷ the body of Christ, and ²⁸ several members thereof. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then ²⁹ miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, ³⁰ governments, divers kinds of tongues. Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ³¹ workers of miracles? have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

If I speak with the tongues ¹³ of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. And if I have the gift ² of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. And ³ if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body ⁴ to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. Love suffereth long, ⁴ and is kind; love envieth not;

love vaunteth not itself, is not
 5 puffed up, doth not behave
 itself unseemly, seeketh not
 its own, is not provoked, tak-
 6 eth not account of evil; re-
 joiceth not in unrighteous-
 ness, but rejoiceth with the
 7 truth; ¹beareth all things,
 believeth all things, hopeth
 all things, endureth all things.
 8 Love never faileth: but whe-
 ther *there be* prophecies, they
 shall be done away; whether
there be tongues, they shall
 cease; whether *there be* know-
 ledge, it shall be done away.
 9 For we know in part, and we
 10 prophesy in part: but when
 that which is perfect is come,
 that which is in part shall be
 11 done away. When I was a
 child, I spake as a child, I
 felt as a child, I thought as a
 child: now that I am become
 a man, I have put away child-
 12 ish things. For now we see in a
 mirror, ²darkly; but then face
 to face: now I know in part;
 but then shall I ³know even
 as also I have been ⁴known.
 13 But now abideth faith, hope,
 love, these three; ⁵and the
⁶greatest of these is love.
 14 Follow after love; yet de-
 sire earnestly spiritual *gifts*,
 but rather that ye may pro-
 2 phesy. For he that speaketh
 in a tongue speaketh not unto
 men, but unto God; for no
 man ⁷understandeth; but in
 the spirit he speaketh mys-
 3 teries. But he that prophes-
 ieth speaketh unto men edi-
 fication, and comfort, and
 4 consolation. He that speak-
 eth in a tongue ⁸edifieth him-
 self; but he that prophesieth
 5 ⁹edifieth the church. Now I
 would have you all speak with
 tongues, but rather that ye
 should prophesy: and greater
 is he that prophesieth than he
 that speaketh with tongues,
 except he interpret, that the

1 Or.
covereth2 Gr. in a
riddle.3 Gr. know
fully.4 Gr.
known
fully.5 Or, but
greater
than
these6 Gr.
greater.7 Gr.
heaveth.8 Gr. build-
eth up.9 Or.
nothing is
without
voice10 Or, in
my case11 Gr.
spirits.12 Or, him
that is
without
gifts: and
so in ver.
23, 24.13 Gr.
buildeth
up.

church may receive edifying.
 But now, brethren, if I come 6
 unto you speaking with
 tongues, what shall I profit
 you, unless I speak to you
 either by way of revelation,
 or of knowledge, or of pro-
 phesying, or of teaching? 7
 Even things without life, giv-
 ing a voice, whether pipe or
 harp, if they give not a dis-
 tinction in the sounds, how
 shall it be known what is
 piped or harped? For if the 8
 trumpet give an uncertain
 voice, who shall prepare him-
 self for war? So also ye, unless 9
 ye utter by the tongue speech
 easy to be understood, how
 shall it be known what is
 spoken? for ye will be speak-
 ing into the air. There are, 10
 it may be, so many kinds of
 voices in the world, and ⁹no
 kind is without signification.
 If then I know not the mean-
 11 ing of the voice, I shall be to
 him that speaketh a barbar-
 ian, and he that speaketh
 will be a barbarian ¹⁰unto
 me. So also ye, since ye 12
 are zealous of ¹¹spiritual *gifts*,
 seek that ye may abound un-
 to the edifying of the church.
 Wherefore let him that speak- 13
 eth in a tongue pray that he
 may interpret. For if I pray 14
 in a tongue, my spirit prayeth,
 but my understanding is un-
 fruitful. What is it then? I 15
 will pray with the spirit, and
 I will pray with the under-
 standing also: I will sing with
 the spirit, and I will sing with
 the understanding also. Else 16
 if thou bless with the spirit,
 how shall he that filleth the
 place of ¹²the unlearned say
 the Amen at thy giving of
 thanks, seeing he knoweth not
 what thou sayest? For thou 17
 verily givest thanks well, but
 the other is not ¹³edified. I 18
 thank God, I speak with tongues

19 more than you all: howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also; than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in mind be ¹men.

21 In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying ^{is} for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to them

23 that believe: If therefore the whole church be assembled together; and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is ²reproved

24 by all, he is judged by all; the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is ³among you indeed.

25 What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto

26 edifying. If any man speak in a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that in turn; and let one interpret: but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

27 And let the prophets speak by two or three, and let the others ⁴discern. But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep

1 Gr. of full age.

2 Or, convicted

3 Or, in

4 Gr. discriminate.

5 Or, exhorted

6 Many ancient authorities read But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.

7 Or, saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c.

8 Gr. with what word.

9 Or, without cause

silence. For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be ⁵comforted; and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; for God is not a God of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. And if they would learn any thing, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. ⁶But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. But let all things be done decently and in order.

Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, by which also ye are ⁷saved; I make known, I say, ⁸in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, except ye believed ⁹in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised up on the third day according to the scriptures; and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve;

6 then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared to me also. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found ¹vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Whether then it be I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching ¹vain, ²your faith also is ¹vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God: because we witnessed of God that he raised up ³Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. ⁴If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most pitiable.

20 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of them that are asleep.

21 For since by man came death,

¹ Or, void

² Some ancient authorities read our.

³ Gr. the Christ.

⁴ Or, If we have only hoped in this life

⁵ Gr. presence.

⁶ Gr. the God and Father.

⁷ Or, But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.

⁸ Or, your glorying

⁹ Or, what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.

¹⁰ Gr. Awakes out of drunkenness righteously.

by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in ³Christ shall all be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, at his ⁶coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to ⁶God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be abolished is death. For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. ⁷But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all things unto him. And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? why do we also stand in jeopardy every hour? I protest by ⁸that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. If after ⁸²the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, ⁹what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good manners. ¹⁰Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak this to move you to shame.

But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? Thou foolish one, that

which thou thyself sowest is not
 87 quickened, except it die: and
 that which thou sowest, thou
 sowest not the body that shall
 be, but a bare grain, it may
 chance of wheat, or of some
 88 other kind; but God giveth
 it a body even as it pleased
 him, and to each seed a body
 89 of its own. All flesh is not the
 same flesh: but there is one
flesh of men, and another flesh
 of beasts, and another flesh of
 birds, and another of fishes.
 40 There are also celestial bodies,
 and bodies terrestrial: but the
 glory of the celestial is one,
 and the *glory* of the terrestrial
 41 is another. There is one glory
 of the sun, and another glory
 of the moon, and another glory
 of the stars; for one star differeth
 from another star in
 42 glory. So also is the resurrection
 of the dead. It is
 sown in corruption; it is
 43 raised in incorruption: it is
 sown in dishonour; it is raised
 in glory: it is sown in
 weakness; it is raised in
 44 power: it is sown a natural
 body; it is raised a spiritual
 body. If there is a natural
 body, there is also a spiritual
 45 body. So also it is written,
 The first man Adam became
 a living soul. The last Adam
 became a life-giving spirit.
 46 Howbeit that is not first which
 is spiritual, but that which
 is natural; then that which
 47 is spiritual. The first man is
 of the earth, earthy: the second
 man is of heaven. As
 48 is the earthy, such are they
 also that are earthy: and as
 is the heavenly, such are they
 49 also that are heavenly. And
 as we have borne the image of
 the earthy, ¹we shall also bear
 the image of the heavenly.
 50 Now this I say, brethren,
 that flesh and blood cannot
 inherit the kingdom of God;

1 Many
ancient
authorities read
let us also
bear.

2 Many
ancient
authorities omit
this corruptible
shall have
put on
incorruption, and.

3 Or, victoriously

4 Or, void

5 Or,
whomsoever ye
shall
approve,
them will
I send
with
letters

neither doth corruption inherit
 incorruption. Behold, I 51
 tell you a mystery: We shall
 not all sleep, but we shall all be
 changed, in a moment, in the 52
 twinkling of an eye, at the last
 trump: for the trumpet shall
 sound, and the dead shall be
 raised incorruptible, and we
 shall be changed. For this 53
 corruptible must put on incorruption,
 and this mortal must put on
 immortality. But 54
 when ²this corruptible shall
 have put on incorruption, and
 this mortal shall have put on
 immortality, then shall come
 to pass the saying that is
 written, Death is swallowed up
³in victory. O death, where 55
 is thy victory? O death, where
 is thy sting? The sting of death 56
 is sin; and the power of sin
 is the law: but thanks be to 57
 God, which giveth us the victory
 through our Lord Jesus
 Christ. Wherefore, my beloved 58
 brethren, be ye steadfast,
 unmoveable, always abounding
 in the work of the Lord,
 forasmuch as ye know that
 your labour is not ⁴vain in
 the Lord.

Now concerning the col- 16
 lection for the saints, as I
 gave order to the churches of
 Galatia, so also do ye. Upon 2
 the first day of the week let
 each one of you lay by him
 in store, as he may prosper,
 that no collections be made
 when I come. And when I 3
 arrive, ⁵whomsoever ye shall
 approve by letters, them will
 I send to carry your bounty
 unto Jerusalem: and if it be 4
 meet for me to go also, they
 shall go with me. But I will 5
 come unto you, when I shall
 have passed through Macedonia;
 for I do pass through
 Macedonia; but with you it 6
 may be that I shall abide, or
 even winter, that ye may set

me forward on my journey
7 whithersoever I go. For I do
not wish to see you now by
the way; for I hope to tarry
a while with you, if the Lord
8 permit. But I will tarry at
9 Ephesus until Pentecost; for
a great door and effectual is
opened unto me, and there
are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timothy come, see
that he be with you without
fear; for he worketh the work
11 of the Lord, as I also do: let
no man therefore despise him.
But set him forward on his
journey in peace, that he may
come unto me: for I expect
12 him with the brethren. But
as touching Apollos the brother,
I besought him much to
come unto you with the brethren:
and it was not at all
13 ^{his} will to come now; but he
will come when he shall have
opportunity.

14 Watch ye, stand fast in the
faith, quit you like men, be
15 strong. Let all that ye do be
done in love.

15 Now I beseech you, brethren

¹ Or, God's
will that
he should
come now

² Gr.
presence.

³ That is,
Our Lord
cometh.

thens (ye know the house of
Stephanas, that it is the first-
fruits of Achaia, and that they
have set themselves to minister
unto the saints), that ye also 16
be in subjection unto such, and
to every one that helpeth in
the work and labourer. And
I rejoice at the ² coming of
Stephanas and Fortunatus and
Achaicus: for that which was
lacking on your part they supplied.
For they refreshed my 18
spirit and yours: acknowledge
ye therefore them that are
such.

The churches of Asia salute 19
you. Aquila and Prisca salute
you much in the Lord, with
the church that is in their
house. All the brethren salute 20
you. Salute one another with
a holy kiss.

The salutation of me Paul 21
with mine own hand. If any 22
man loveth not the Lord, let
him be anathema. ³ Maran
atha. The grace of the Lord 23
Jesus Christ be with you. My 24
love be with you all in Christ
Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ
Jesus through the will of God,
and Timothy ¹ our brother, un-
to the church of God which is
at Corinth, with all the saints
which are in the whole of A-
2 chaea: Grace to you and peace
from God our Father and the
Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Fa-
ther of our Lord Jesus Christ,

¹ Gr. the
brother.

the Father of mercies and God
of all comfort; who comfort- 4
eth us in all our affliction,
that we may be able to com-
fort them that are in any af-
fliction, through the comfort
wherewith we ourselves are
comforted of God. For as the 5
sufferings of Christ abound un-
to us, even so our comfort al-
so aboundeth through Christ.

6 But whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: and our hope for you is steadfast; knowing that, as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the comfort. For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell us in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, insomuch that we despaired even of life: ¹yea, we ourselves have had the ²answer of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: on whom we have ³set our hope that he will also still deliver us; ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge unto the end: as also ye did acknowledge us in part, that we are your glorying, even as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come before unto you, that ye might have a second ⁴benefit; and by you to pass into Macedonia, and

1 Or, but we ourselves

2 Or, sentence

3 Some ancient authorities read set our hope; and still will he deliver us.

4 Or, grace Some ancient authorities read joy.

5 Gr. through.

6 Gr. into.

7 Or, seeing that he both sealed us

8 Or, your faith

9 Some ancient authorities read For.

again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward on my journey unto Judaea. When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay? But as God is faithful, our word toward you is not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you ⁵by us, even ⁶by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him is yea. For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen, unto the glory of God through us. Now he that stablisheth us with you ⁶in Christ, and anointed us, is God; ⁷who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

But I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I forbore to come unto Corinth. Not that we have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by ⁸faith ye stand. ⁹But I determined this for myself, that I would not come again to you with sorrow. For if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad, but he that is made sorry by me? And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

But if any hath caused sor-

row, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was *inflicted* by ¹the many: so that contrariwise ye should ²rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, ³whether ye are obedient in all things. But to whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven any thing, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the ⁴person of Christ; that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Now when I came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and when a door was opened unto me in the Lord, I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.

14 But thanks be unto God, which always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savour of his knowledge in every place.

15 For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them that are being saved, and in them that are perishing; to the one a savour from death unto death; to the other a savour from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as the many, ⁶corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need

1 Gr. *the more*.

2 Some ancient authorities omit *rather*.

3 Some ancient authorities read *whereby*.

4 Or. *presence*

5 Or. *making merchandise of the word of God*

6 Or. *testament*

7 Gr. *in letters*.

8 Gr. *in*.

9 Or. *was being done away*

10 Many ancient authorities read *For if to the ministration of condemnation there is glory*.

11 Or. *is being done away*

12 Gr. *through*.

13 Or. *unto*

14 Gr. *thoughts*.

we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or from you? Ye are our epistle, ²written in our hearts, known and read of all men; being ³made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables *that are* hearts of flesh. And such ⁴confidence have we through Christ to God-ward: not that ⁵we are sufficient of ourselves, to account any thing as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; who also made ⁶us sufficient as ministers of a new ⁷covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ⁸ministration of death, ⁹written, and engraven on stones, came ¹⁰with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which *glory* ¹¹was passing away: how shall not rather ¹²the ministration of the spirit be with glory? ¹³For if the ¹⁴ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. For verily ¹⁵that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. For if that which ¹⁶is ¹⁷passeth away ¹⁸was ¹⁹with glory, much more that which remaineth *is* in glory.

Having therefore such ²⁰a hope, we use great boldness of speech, and *are* not ²¹as Moses, *who* put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly ²²on the end of that which ²³was passing away: but ²⁴their ²⁵minds were hardened:

for until this very day at the reading of the old ¹covenant the same veil ²remaineth unlifted; which veil is done away in Christ. But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. But whensoever ³it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face ⁴reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from ⁵the Lord the Spirit.

⁴ Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy, we faint not: ² but we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

³ But and if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled in them that ⁴are perishing: in whom the god of this ⁶world hath blinded the ⁷minds of the unbelieving, ⁸that the ⁹light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn upon them.

⁵ For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your ¹⁰servants ⁶¹¹for Jesus' sake. Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the ⁹light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

⁷ But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and ⁸not from ourselves; we are pressed on every side, yet not

1 Or, testament

2 Or, remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away

3 Or, a man shall turn

4 Or, beholding as in a mirror

5 Or, the Spirit which is the Lord

6 Or, age

7 Gr. thoughts.

8 Or, that they should not see the light . . . image of God

9 Gr. illumination.

10 Gr. bondservants.

11 Some ancient authorities read through Jesus.

12 Or, left behind

13 Gr. pulling to death.

14 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord.

15 Gr. the more.

16 Or, bodily frame

straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; pursued, yet not ⁹¹² forsaken; smitten down, yet not destroyed; always bearing ¹⁰ about in the body the ¹³dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. For we which live ¹¹ are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So ¹² then death worketh in us, but life in you. But having the ¹³ same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; knowing that he which raised up ¹⁴ the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us with you. For all ¹⁵ things are for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through ¹⁶ the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

Wherefore we faint not; but ¹⁶ though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day. For our ¹⁷ light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; while we ¹⁸ look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

For we know that if the ⁵ earthly house of our ¹⁶ tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. For verily in ² this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: if ³ so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For ⁴ indeed we that are in this

¹tabernacle do groan, ²being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be
 5 swallowed up of life. Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the
 7 Lord (for we walk by faith, not
 8 by sight); we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.
 9 Wherefore also we ⁴make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing unto him. For we must all be made manifest before the judgement-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* ⁵in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it* be good or bad.
 11 Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in
 12 your consciences. We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but *speak* as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance,
 18 and not in heart. For whether we ⁶are beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it is unto
 14 you. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for
 15 all, therefore all died; and he died for all, that they which live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died
 16 and rose again. Wherefore we henceforth know no man after

1 Or, bodily frame

2 Or, being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon

3 Gr. appearance.

4 Gr. are ambitious.

5 Gr. through.

6 Or, were

7 Or, there is a new creation

8 Or, placed in us

9 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

10 Gr. through.

the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know *him* so no more. Wherefore if any
 17 man is in Christ, *that* is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all things
 18 are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that
 19 God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having ⁸committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

We are ambassadors there-
 20 fore on behalf of Christ, as though God were intreating by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. Him who knew no
 21 sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him. And working together
 6 with *him* we intreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain (for he saith,
 2

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succour thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation; giving no occasion
 3 of stumbling in any thing, that our ministration be not blamed; but in every thing com-
 4 mending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonment, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; in pureness, in know-
 5 ledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the ⁹Holy Ghost, in love unfeigned, in the word
 7 of truth, in the power of God; ¹⁰by the armour of righteousness on the right hand

8 and on the left, by glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers,
9 and yet true; as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections.

13 Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion

15 hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with ¹Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever?

16 And what agreement hath a ²temple of God with idols? for we are a ²temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing;
And I will receive you,

18 And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

⁷ saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved; let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 ⁸Open your hearts to us: we 'wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. I say it not to condemn you: for I

¹ Gr. Beliar.

² Or, sanctuary

³ Gr. Make room for us.

⁴ Gr. presence.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit for.

⁶ Or, unto a salvation which bringeth no regret

have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. Great is my ⁴boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

For even when we were come ⁵into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, even God, comforted us by the ⁴coming of Titus; and not by his ⁴coming ⁷only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. For though I made ⁸you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; ⁶for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season. Now I re- ⁹joice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. For godly ¹⁰sorrow worketh repentance ⁶unto salvation, a repentance which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold, this ¹¹selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In every thing ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. So al- ¹²though I wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for

us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God.
 13 Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by
 14 you all. For if in any thing I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus, was found to be truth.
 15 And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. I rejoice that in every thing I am of good courage concerning you.
 8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the
 2 churches of Macedonia; how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their ¹liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave*
 4 of their own accord, beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to the saints: and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us by the will of
 6 God. Insomuch that we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace also. But as ye abound in every thing, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in*
 7 your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving
 8 rough the earnestness of

¹ Gr.
singleness.

² Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
our love
to you.

others the sincerity also of your love. For ye know the grace
 of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And here-
 10 in I give *my* judgement: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. But now complete
 11 the doing also; that as *there was* the readiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. For
 12 if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* hath, not according as *he* hath not. For *I say* not *this*, that
 13 others may be eased, and ye distressed: but by equality; *14* your abundance *being a supply* at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality: as it is written, He
 15 that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

But thanks be to God, which
 16 putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. For indeed he accepted our
 17 exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. And we have sent together
 18 with him the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through all the churches; and
 19 not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in *the matter* of this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and *to shew* our readi-
 20 ness: avoiding this, that any man should blame us in *the matter* of this bounty which is ministered by us: for we
 21 take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight

of the Lord, but also in the
 22 sight of men. And we have
 sent with them our brother,
 whom we have many times
 proved earnest in many things,
 but now much more earnest,
 by reason of the great confidence
 which *he hath* in you.
 23 Whether *any inquire* about
 Titus, *he is* my partner and my
 fellow-worker to you-ward; or
 our brethren, *they are* the
 1 messengers of the churches,
they are the glory of Christ.
 24 2 Shew ye therefore unto them
 in the face of the churches the
 proof of your love, and of our
 glorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the minis-
 tering to the saints, it is super-
 fluous for me to write to you:
 2 for I know your readiness, of
 which I glory on your behalf
 to them of Macedonia, that A-
 chala hath been prepared for
 a year past; and 3 your zeal
 hath stirred up 4 very many of
 3 them. But I have sent the
 brethren, that our glorying on
 your behalf may not be made
 void in this respect; that, even
 as I said, ye may be prepar-
 4 ed: lest by any means, if
 there come with me any of
 Macedonia, and find you un-
 prepared, we (that we say not,
 ye) should be put to shame in
 5 this confidence. I thought it
 necessary therefore to intreat
 the brethren, that they would
 go before unto you, and make
 up beforehand your aforeprom-
 ised 6 bounty, that the same
 might be ready, as a matter of
 bounty, and not of 6 extortion.
 6 But this *I say*, He that sow-
 eth sparingly shall reap also
 sparingly; and he that soweth
 7 bountifully shall reap also
 7 7 bountifully. Let each man do
 according as he hath purposed
 in his heart; not 8 grudgingly,
 or of necessity: for God loveth
 8 a cheerful giver. And God is

1 Gr.
apostles.

2 Or. *Show*
ye there-
fore in the
face . . .
on your
behalf
unto them.

3 Or. *emulation*
of you

4 Gr. *the*
more
part.

5 Gr.
blessing.

6 Or. *covet-*
ousness

7 Gr. *with*
blessings.

8 Gr.
of sorrow.

9 Gr.
singleness.

able to make all grace abound
 unto you; that ye, having al-
 ways all sufficiency in every-
 thing, may abound unto every
 good work: as it is written, 9

He hath scattered abroad,
 he hath given to the poor;
 His righteousness abideth
 for ever.

And he that supplieth seed 10
 to the sower and bread for
 food, shall supply and multi-
 ply your seed for sowing, and
 increase the fruits of your
 righteousness: ye being en- 11
 riched in everything unto
 all 9 liberality, which worketh
 through us thanksgiving to
 God. For the ministration of 12
 this service not only filleth up
 the measure of the wants of
 the saints; but aboundeth also
 through many thanksgivings
 unto God; seeing that through 13
 the proving of you by this mi-
 nistration they glorify God for
 the obedience of your confes-
 sion unto the gospel of Christ,
 and for the 9 liberality of your
 contribution unto them and
 unto all; while they themselves 14
 also, with supplication on your
 behalf, long after you by rea-
 son of the exceeding grace of
 God in you. Thanks be to God 15
 for his unspeakable gift.

Now I Paul myself intreat 10
 you by the meekness and
 gentleness of Christ, I who in
 your presence am lowly among
 you, but being absent am of
 good courage toward you: yea, 2
 I beseech you, that I may not
 when present shew courage
 with the confidence wherewith
 I count to be bold against
 some, which count of us as if
 we walked according to the
 flesh. For though we walk in 3
 the flesh, we do not war ac-
 cording to the flesh (for the 4
 weapons of our warfare are
 not of the flesh, but mighty
 before God to the casting down

5 of strong holds); casting down
 1 imaginations, and every high
 thing that is exalted against
 the knowledge of God, and
 bringing every thought into
 captivity to the obedience of
 6 Christ; and being in readiness
 to avenge all disobedience,
 when your obedience shall be
 7 fulfilled. ²Ye look at the things
 that are before your face.
 If any man trusteth in him-
 self that he is Christ's, let him
 consider this again with him-
 self, that, even as he is Christ's,
 8 so also are we. For though I
 should glory somewhat abund-
 antly concerning our author-
 ity (which the Lord gave for
 building you up, and not for
 casting you down), I shall not
 9 be put to shame: that I may
 not seem as if I would terrify
 you by my letters. For, His
 letters, they say, are weighty
 and strong; but his bodily
 10 presence is weak, and his
 speech of no account. Let
 such a one reckon this, that,
 what we are in word by letters
 when we are absent, such *are*
 11 we also in deed when we are
 present. For we are not bold
 12 to number or compare our-
 selves with certain of them
 that commend themselves: but
 they themselves, measuring
 themselves by themselves, and
 comparing themselves with
 themselves, are without un-
 13 derstanding. But we will not
 glory beyond *our* measure, but
 according to the measure of
 the ⁴province which God ap-
 portioned to us as a measure,
 14 to reach even unto you. For
 we stretch not ourselves over-
 much, as though we reached
 not unto you: for we ⁵came
 even as far as unto you in
 15 the gospel of Christ: not
 glorying beyond *our* measure,
that is, in other men's labours;
 but having hope that, as your

1 Or, reason-
 ings

2 Or, Do ye
 look . . .
 face?

3 Gr.
 to judge
 ourselves
 among, or
 to judge
 ourselves
 with.

4 Or, limit
 Gr. mea-
 suring-
 rod.

5 Or, were
 the first
 to come

6 Or, but
 indeed ye
 do bear
 with me.

7 Gr. a
 jealousy
 of God.

8 Gr.
 thoughts.

9 Or,
 those pre-
 eminent
 apostles

faith groweth, we shall be mag-
 nified in you according to our
⁴province unto *further* abun-
 dance, so as to preach the 16
 gospel even unto the parts
 beyond you, *and* not to glory
 in another's ⁴province in regard
 of things ready to our hand.
 But he that glorieth, let him 17
 glory in the Lord. For not 18
 he that commendeth himself is
 approved, but whom the Lord
 commendeth.

Would that ye could bear 11
 with me in a little foolishness:
⁶I may indeed bear with me. For 2
 I am jealous over you with ⁷a
 godly jealousy: for I espoused
 you to one husband, that I
 might present you *as* a pure
 virgin to Christ. But I fear, 3
 lest by any means, as the ser-
 pent beguiled Eve in his crafti-
 ness, your ⁸minds should be
 corrupted from the simplicity
 and the purity that is toward
 Christ. For if he that cometh 4
 preacheth another Jesus, whom
 we did not preach, or *if* ye
 receive a different spirit, which
 ye did not receive, or a differ-
 ent gospel, which ye did not
 accept, ye do well to bear with
 5 him. For I reckon that I am
 not a whit behind ⁹the very
 chiefest apostles. But though 6
 I be rude in speech, yet *am*
 I not in knowledge; nay, in
 every thing we have made *it*
 manifest among all men to
 you-ward. Or did I commit a 7
 sin in abasing myself that ye
 might be exalted, because I
 preached to you the gospel of
 God for nought? I robbed 8
 other churches, taking wages
 of them that I might minister
 unto you; and when I was pre-
 sent with you and was in want,
 I was not a burden on any man;
 for the brethren, when they
 came from Macedonia, sup-
 plied the measure of my want;
 and in every thing I kept myself

- from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.
- 10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of
- 11 Achala. Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.
- 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off ¹occasion from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. For such men are
- 13 false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into
- 14 apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel
- 15 of light. It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
- 16 I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if ye do, yet as foolish receive me, that
- 17 I also may glory a little. That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying.
- 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. For ye bear with the foolish gladly,
- 19 being wise yourselves. For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you captive, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. I speak by way of
- 20 disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham?
- 21 so am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in

1 Gr. the occasion of them.

2 Gr. race.

3 Or. Beside the things which I omit
Or, Beside the things that come out of course

4 Gr. unto the ages.

5 Some ancient authorities read Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.

deaths oft. Of the Jews five 24 times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; ¹in journeyings 25 often, ²in perils of rivers, ³in perils of robbers, ⁴in perils from my ⁵countrymen, ⁶in perils from the Gentiles, ⁷in perils in the city, ⁸in perils in the wilderness, ⁹in perils in the sea, ¹⁰in perils among false brethren; ¹¹in labour and travail, ¹²in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. ¹³Beside those things 28 that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not 29 weak? who is made to stumble, and I burn not? If I 30 must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my weakness. The God and 31 Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed ¹⁴for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. In 32 Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes, in order to take me: and through 33 a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

¹⁵I must needs glory, though 12 it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I know a 2 man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up even to the third heaven. And 3 I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), how that he was caught up 4 into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

- 5 On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in
6 my weaknesses. For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me
7 to be, or heareth from me. And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations—wherefore, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a ¹thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not
8 be exalted overmuch. Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might
9 depart from me. And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength of Christ may
10 ²rest upon me. Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.
11 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind
12 the very chiefest apostles, though I am nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, by signs and wonders
13 and ⁴mighty works. For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except it be that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents,

1 Or, stake

2 Or,
cover me
(Gr. spread
a tabernacle
over me.3 Or,
those prominent
apostles4 Gr.
powers.5 Gr.
spent out.6 Or,
Think ye
... you?7 Or,
disorders8 Or,
plainly9 Or, as if
I were present
the second
time, even
though I
am now
absent

but the parents for the children. And I will most gladly
spend and be ⁵spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? But be it so, I did not
myself burden you; but, being crafty, I caught you with guile. Did I take advantage of you
by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? I exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit? *walked*
we not in the same steps?

⁶ Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, *are* for your edifying. For I fear, lest by any means, when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, ⁷tumults; lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

This is the third time I am coming to you. At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. I have said ⁸beforehand, and I do say ⁹beforehand, ²as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I will not spare; seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is powerful in you: for he was crucified through weak-

ness, yet he liveth through the power of God. For we also are weak ¹in him, but we shall live with him through the power of God toward you.

5 Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless

6 indeed ye be reprobate. But I hope that ye shall know that

7 we are not reprobate. Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, ²though we be as reprobate.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the

9 truth. For we rejoice, when

¹ Many ancient authorities read *with*.

² Gr. *and that*.

³ Or, *rejoice: be perfected*

we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your perfecting. For this cause ¹⁰ I write these things while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

Finally, brethren, ³farewell. ¹¹ Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you. Salute one another with a ¹² holy kiss.

All the saints salute you. ¹³
The grace of the Lord Jesus ¹⁴ Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle (not from men, neither through ¹man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: Grace to you and peace

2 from God the Father, and our

3 Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil ³world, according to the will of our God and

4 Father: to whom *be* the glory ⁴for ever and ever. Amen.

5 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different gospel; which is not another gospel: only there are some that trouble you, and would per-

¹ Or, *a man*

² Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Or, *age*

⁴ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *unto you*.

⁶ Or, *contrary to that*

⁷ Gr. *bond-servant*.

vert the gospel of Christ. But ⁸ though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach ⁶unto you any gospel ⁶other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema. As ⁹ we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema. For ¹⁰ am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a ⁷servant of Christ.

For I make known to you, ¹¹ brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after man. For ¹² neither did I receive it from ¹man, nor was I taught it, but *it came to me* through reve-

13 lation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havock of it: and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age ¹among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, even from my mother's womb, and called me through his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to ²visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, ³save James the Lord's brother. Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. And I was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ: but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made havock; and they glorified God in me.

2 Then ⁴after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them who ⁵were of repute, lest by any means I

1 Gr. in my race.

2 Or, become acquainted with

3 Or, but only

4 Or, in the course of

5 Or, are

6 Or, but it was because of

7 Or, what they once were

should be running, or had run, in vain. But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: ⁶and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. But from those who ⁷were reputed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with the gospel of the circumcision (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who ⁸were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; only *they would* that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

But when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Bar-

- nabas was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?
- We being Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, yet knowing that a man is not justified by ¹the works of the law, ²save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the law
- shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin?
- God forbid. For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. For I through ³the law died unto ³the law, that I might live unto God.
- I have been crucified with Christ; ⁴yet I live; and yet no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and
- gave himself up for me. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through ³the law, then Christ died for nought.
- O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth crucified? This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by ¹the works of the law, or by the
- ³hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, ⁶are ye now perfected
- in the flesh? Did ye suffer so

¹ Or, works of law

² Or, but only

³ Or, law

⁴ Or, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.

⁵ Or, message

⁶ Or, do ye now make an end in the flesh?

⁷ Gr. powers.

⁸ Or, in

⁹ Or, Ye perceive

¹⁰ Gr. justifieth.

¹¹ Gr. nations.

¹² Gr. in.

¹³ Or, testament

many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain. He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh ⁷miracles ⁸among you, *doeth he it* by ¹the works of the law, or by the ⁵hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ⁹Know therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. And the scripture, ⁸foreseeing that God ¹⁰would justify the ¹¹Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. For as many as are of ¹the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. Now that no man is justified ¹²by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith; and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's ¹³covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of

- many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
- 17 Now this I say; A ¹covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted it to Abraham by promise. What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.
- 20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one; but God is one. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law.
- 22 Howbeit the scripture hath shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
- 23 But before ²faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. So that the law hath been our tutor to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.
- 28 There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female: for ye all are one man in Christ Jesus.
- 29 And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

1 Or,
testament

2 Or, the
faith

3 Or,
elements

4 Gr.
former.

5 Gr. spat
out.

6 Or, of
yours

But I say that so long as ⁴the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is lord of all; but is under guardians and stewards until the term appointed of the father. So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the ⁵rudiments of the world: but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, that he might redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them which by nature are no gods: but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly ³rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

I beseech you, brethren, be as I am, for I am as ye are. Ye did me no wrong: but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you the ⁴first time: and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor ⁵rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. Where then is that gratulation ⁶of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and

16 given them to me. So then am I become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. My little children, of whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you, yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. Howbeit the son by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the son by the freewoman is born through promise. Which things contain an allegory: for these women are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. Howbeit what saith the scripture? Cast

1 Or, deal truly with you

2 Many ancient authorities read For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.

3 Many ancient authorities read ye.

4 Or, For freedom

5 Gr. brought to nought.

6 Or. wrought

7 Or. mutilate themselves

out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman. With freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. Yea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Ye are severed from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are fallen away from grace. For we through the Spirit by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith working through love. Ye were running well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion came not of him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be. But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumblingblock of the cross been done away. I would that they which unsettle you would even cut themselves off.

For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; only use not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be servants one to another. For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye

- bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.
- 16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the
- 17 lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would.
- 18 But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
- 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, ¹heresies, envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I ²forewarn you, even as I did ³forewarn you, that they which practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, ⁴temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.
- 25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk.
- 26 Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.
- 6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
- 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of
- 8 Christ. For if a man thinketh himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone,

1 Or, parties

2 Or, tell you plainly

3 Or, self-control

4 Gr. the other.

5 Or, load

6 Or, write

7 Or, by reason of

8 Some ancient authorities read have been circumcised.

9 Or, a law

10 Or, whom

11 Or, creation

and not of ⁴his neighbour. For ⁵each man shall bear his own ⁶burden.

But let him that is taught ⁶in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he ⁸that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. And let us not be weary in ⁹well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.

See with how large letters ¹¹I ⁶have written unto you with mine own hand. As many as ¹²desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted ⁷for the cross of Christ. For not even ¹³they who ⁸receive circumcision do themselves keep ⁹the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. But far be it ¹⁴from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through ¹⁰which the world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For neither ¹⁵is circumcision any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new ¹¹creature. And as many as ¹⁶shall walk by this rule, peace be upon them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

From henceforth let no man ¹⁷trouble me: for I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

1. PAUL, an apostle of Christ
 2. Jesus through the will of
 God, to the saints which are
 3. at Ephesus, and the faith-
 4. ful in Christ Jesus: Grace to
 you and peace from God our
 Father and the Lord Jesus
 Christ.
 5. Blessed be the God and Fa-
 ther of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 who hath blessed us with every
 spiritual blessing in the hea-
 6. venly places in Christ: even
 as he chose us in him before
 the foundation of the world,
 that we should be holy and
 without blemish before ⁷him
 7. in love: having foreordained
 us unto adoption as sons
 through Jesus Christ unto
 himself, according to the good
 8. pleasure of his will, to the
 praise of the glory of his
 grace, ⁹which he freely bestow-
 ed on us in the Beloved: in
 whom we have our redemp-
 tion through his blood, the
 forgiveness of our trespasses,
 according to the riches of his
 9. grace, ¹⁰which he made to a-
 bound toward us in all wis-
 dom and prudence, having
 made known unto us the mys-
 tery of his will, according to
 his good pleasure which he
 10. purposed in him unto a dis-
 pensation of the fulness of the
¹¹times, to sum up all things
 in Christ, the things ¹²in the
 heavens, and the things upon
 11. the earth; in him, *I say*, in
 whom also we were made a he-
 ritage, having been foreordained
 according to the purpose of
 him who worketh all things
 after the counsel of his will;
 12. to the end that we should be
 unto the praise of his glory,

1 Some
very
ancient
authori-
ties omit
at Ephe-
sus.

2 Or, him:
having in
love fore-
ordained
us

3 Or,
where with
he endued
us

4 Or,
where-
with he
abounded

5 Gr.
seasons.

6 Gr. upon.

7 Or, have

8 Or, in

9 Many
ancient
authori-
ties in-
sert the
love.

10 Or, age

we who ¹had before hoped in
 Christ: in whom ye also, hav- 13
 ing heard the word of the
 truth, the gospel of your sal-
 vation,—in whom, having also
 believed, ye were sealed with
 the Holy Spirit of promise,
 which is an earnest of our 14
 inheritance, unto the redemp-
 tion of God's own possession,
 unto the praise of his glory.

For this cause I also, having 15
 heard of the faith in the Lord
 Jesus which is ²among you,
 and ³which ye shew toward
 all the saints, cease not to give 16
 thanks for you, making men-
 tion of you in my prayers;
 that the God of our Lord 17
 Jesus Christ, the Father of
 glory, may give unto you a
 spirit of wisdom and revela-
 tion in the knowledge of him;
 having the eyes of your heart 18
 enlightened, that ye may know
 what is the hope of his call-
 ing, what the riches of the
 glory of his inheritance in the
 saints, and what the exceeding 19
 greatness of his power to us-
 ward who believe, according to
 that working of the strength
 of his might which he wrought 20
 in Christ, when he raised him
 from the dead, and made him
 to sit at his right hand in the
 heavenly places, far above all 21
 rule, and authority, and pow-
 er, and dominion, and every
 name that is named, not only
 in this ¹⁰world, but also in that
 which is to come: and he put 22
 all things in subjection under
 his feet, and gave him to be
 head over all things to the
 church, which is his body, the 23
 fulness of him that filleth all
 in all.

2 And you *did* he quicken, when ye were dead through
 2 your trespasses and sins, where-
 in aforetime ye walked accord-
 ing to the ¹course of this world,
 according to the prince of the
 power of the air, of the spirit
 that now worketh in the sons
 3 of disobedience; among whom
 we also all once lived in the
 lusts of our flesh, doing the
 desires of the flesh and of
 the ²mind, and were by na-
 ture children of wrath, even
 4 as the rest:—but God, being
 rich in mercy, for his great
 love wherewith he loved us,
 5 even when we were dead
 through our trespasses, quick-
 ened us together ³with Christ
 (by grace have ye been saved),
 6 and raised us up with him,
 and made us to sit with him
 in the heavenly *places*, in
 7 Christ Jesus: that in the
 ages to come he might shew
 the exceeding riches of his
 grace in kindness toward us
 8 in Christ Jesus: for by grace
 have ye been saved through
 faith; and that not of your-
 selves: *it is* the gift of God:
 9 not of works, that no man
 10 should glory. For we are his
 workmanship, created in Christ
 Jesus for good works, which
 God afore prepared that we
 should walk in them.
 11 Wherefore remember, that
 aforetime ye, the Gentiles in
 the flesh, who are called Un-
 circumcision by that which
 is called Circumcision, in the
 12 flesh, made by hands; that ye
 were at that time separate
 from Christ, alienated from
 the commonwealth of Israel,
 and strangers from the cove-
 nants of the promise, having
 no hope and without God in
 13 the world. But now in Christ
 Jesus ye that once were far off
 are made nigh in the blood of
 14 Christ. For he is our peace,

1 Gr. age.

2 Gr.
thoughts.3 Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
in Christ.4 Gr.
preached
good tid-
ings of
peace.5 Gr. every
building.6 Or. sanc-
tuary

7 Gr. into.

8 Or,
steward-
ship

who made both one, and brake
 down the middle wall of par-
 titioⁿ, having abolished in his
 flesh the enmity, *even* the law
 15 of commandments *contained*
 in ordinances; that he might
 create in himself of the twain
 one new man, *so* making peace;
 and might reconcile them both
 16 in one body unto God through
 the cross, having slain the en-
 mity thereby: and he came
 17 and ⁴preached peace to you
 that were far off, and peace
 to them that were nigh: for
 18 through him we both have our
 access in one Spirit unto the
 Father. So then ye are no
 19 more strangers and sojourn-
 ers, but ye are fellow-citizens
 with the saints, and of the
 household of God, being built
 20 upon the foundation of the
 apostles and prophets, Christ
 Jesus himself being the chief
 corner stone; in whom ⁵each
 21 several building, fitly framed
 together, groweth into a holy
⁶temple in the Lord; in whom
 22 ye also are builded together
⁷for a habitation of God in
 the Spirit.

For this cause I Paul, the ³
 prisoner of Christ Jesus in
 behalf of you Gentiles,—if so
 2 be that ye have heard of the
⁸dispensation of that grace of
 God which was given me to
 you-ward; how that by reve-
 3 lation was made known unto
 me the mystery, as I wrote
 afore in few words, whereby,
 4 when ye read, ye can perceive
 my understanding in the mys-
 tery of Christ; which in other
 5 generations was not made
 known unto the sons of men,
 as it hath now been revealed
 unto his holy apostles and pro-
 phets in the Spirit; *to wit*, that
 6 the Gentiles are fellow-heirs,
 and fellow-members of the
 body, and fellow-partakers of
 the promise in Christ Jesus

7 through the gospel, whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and to make all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in God who created all things; to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly places might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through our faith in him. Wherefore I ask that ye fail not at my tribulations for you, which are your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named, that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be the glory in the church and

1 Some ancient authorities read *bring to light what is*.

2 Or, *stewardship*.

3 Gr. *purpose of the ages*.

4 Or, *the faith of him*.

5 Or, *I*.

6 Or, *is*.

7 Gr. *fatherhood*.

8 Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages*.

9 Some ancient authorities insert *first*.

10 Or, *dealing truly*.

in Christ Jesus unto all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all. But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive, And gave gifts unto men. (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.) And he gave some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of the body of Christ: till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error; but speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, which is

16 the head, *even* Christ; from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together ¹through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of

18 their mind, being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the harden-

19 ing of their heart; who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, ²to work all uncleanness with

20 ³greediness. But ye did not

21 so learn Christ; if so be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in

22 Jesus: that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of

23 deceit; and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your

24 mind, and put on the new man, ⁴which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are members one of an-

26 other. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down

27 upon your ⁵wrath: neither give

28 place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that

29 hath need. Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for ⁶edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to

1 Gr. through every joint of the supply.

2 Or, to make a trade of

3 Or, covetousness

4 Or, which is after God, created &c.

5 Gr. provocation.

6 Gr. the building up of the need.

7 Many ancient authorities read *us*.

8 Some ancient authorities read *you*.

9 Or, convict

10 Or, convicted

them that hear. And grieve ³⁰not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one ³¹to another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave ³²you.

Be ye therefore imitators ⁵of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, even as ²Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for ³us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet smell.

But fornication, and all un- ³cleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; nor ⁴filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which are not befit-

ting: but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know of ⁵a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

Let no man deceive you with ⁶empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. Be not ye there- ⁷fore partakers with them; for ⁸ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light (for the ⁹fruit of the light is in all good-

ness and righteousness and truth), proving what is well- ¹⁰pleasing unto the Lord; and ¹¹have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even ⁹reprove them; for the things which are done ¹²by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. But all things ¹³when they are ¹⁰reproved are made manifest by the light: for every thing that is made manifest is light. Wherefore ¹⁴

he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

- 15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; ¹redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 16 Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunken with wine, wherein is riot, but be filled ²with the Spirit; speaking ³one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to ⁴God, even the Father; subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ.

- 22 Wives, *be in subjection* unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, *being* himself the saviour of the body. But as the church is subject to Christ, ⁵so let the wives also be to their husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the ⁶washing of water with the word, that he might present the church to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28 Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; because we are members of his

1 Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*

2 Or. *in spirit*

3 Or. *to yourselves*

4 Gr. *the God and Father.*

5 Or. *so are the wives also*

6 Gr. *labor.*

7 Or. *shall*

8 Or. *land*

9 Gr. *Bondservants.*

10 Gr. *lords.*

11 Gr. *soul.*

12 Or. *From henceforth*

13 Gr. *be made powerful.*

body. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she fear her husband.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

⁹Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your ¹⁰masters, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; not in the way of eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as ⁹servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the ¹¹heart; with good will doing service, as unto the Lord, and not unto men: knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether he be bond or free. And, ye ¹⁰masters, do the same things unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him.

¹³Finally, ¹²be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities,

against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Wherefore take up the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseve-

¹ Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known

² Gr. a chain.

rance and supplication for all the saints, and on my behalf, 19 that utterance may be given unto me ¹ in opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an 20 ambassador in ² chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

But that ye also may know 21 my affairs, how I do, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: whom I have sent unto you 22 for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

Peace be to the brethren, 23 and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all 24 them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 PAUL and Timothy, ¹ servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the ² bishops and deacons: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon all 4 my remembrance of you, always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now; being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ:

¹ Gr. bond-servants.

² Or, overseers

³ Or, ye have me in your heart

⁴ Or, prove the things that differ

⁵ Gr. fruit.

even as it is right for me to 7 be thus minded on behalf of you all, because ⁸ I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. For God 8 is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. And this I 9 pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; so that ye may ⁴ ap- 10 prove the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the day of Christ; being filled 11 with the ⁵ fruits of righteous-

ness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

- 12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the progress of the gospel; so that my bonds became manifest in Christ ¹ throughout the whole prætorian guard, and to all the rest; and that most of the brethren in the Lord, ² being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: the one *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel: but the other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my bonds. What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but *that* with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ³ But if to live in the flesh, — *if* this is the fruit of my work, then ⁴ what I shall choose ⁵ I wot not. But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is very far better: yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. And having this confidence, I know that

1 Gr. *in the whole Prætorium.*

2 Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*

3 Or, *But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work; and what I shall choose I wot not.*

4 Or, *what shall I choose?*

5 Or, *I do not make known*

6 Or, *of faith*

7 Gr. *behave as citizens worthily.*

8 Gr. *with.*

9 Some ancient authorities read *of the same mind.*

10 Gr. *being originally.*

11 Gr. *a thing to be grasped.*

12 Gr. *bond-servant.*

13 Gr. *becoming in.*

I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy ⁶ in the faith; that ²⁶ your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you again. Only ⁷ let your manner of life ²⁷ be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one soul striving ⁸ for the faith of the gospel; and ²⁸ in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them an evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God; because to you it ²⁹ hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf: having ³⁰ the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

If there is therefore any comfort ² in Christ, if any consolation of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender mercies and compassions, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, ³ of one mind; *doing* ³ nothing through fiction or through vainglory, but in lowliness of mind each counting other better than himself; not ⁴ looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. Have ⁵ this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, ⁶ being in the form of God, counted it not ¹¹ a prize to be on an equality with God, but ⁷ emptied himself, taking the form of a ¹² servant, ¹³ being made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as ⁸ a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the death of the

9 cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as *lights* in the world, holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labour in vain. Yea, and if I am *offered* upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all: and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. For I have no man likeminded, who will care *truly* for your state. For they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child *serveth* a father, so he served with me in furtherance of the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith,

1 Or, things of the world below

2 Some ancient authorities omit as.

3 Gr. luminaries.

4 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.

5 Gr. genuinely.

6 Gr. apostle.

7 Many ancient authorities read to see you all.

8 Many ancient authorities read the Lord.

9 Or, farewell

10 Or, secret

so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: but I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly. But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your messenger and minister to my need; since he longed after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in honour: because for the work of Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the circumcision: for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found blameless. Howbeit what

things were ¹gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ.
 8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but ²dung, that I may gain
 9 Christ, and be found in him, ³not having a righteousness of mine own, even that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God
 10 ⁴by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming
 11 conformed unto his death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the
 12 dead. Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may ⁵apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus.
 13 Brethren, I count not myself ⁶yet to have apprehended: but one thing I do, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things
 14 which are before, I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the ⁷high calling of God in
 15 Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God reveal unto you:
 16 only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same *rule* let us walk.
 17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk even as ye have
 18 us for an ensample. For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they* are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and *whose* glory is in

1 Gr. gains.

2 Or, refuse

3 Or, not having as my righteousness that which is of the law

4 Gr. upon.

5 Or, apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended

6 Many ancient authorities omit yet.

7 Or, upward

8 Or, commonwealth

9 Or. Farewell

10 Or, gentleness

11 Gr. reverend.

12 Or, gracious

13 Gr. take account of.

14 Gr. rejoiced.

their shame, who mind earthly things. For our ⁸citizenship 20 is in heaven; from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who 21 shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may* be conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved. 4

I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. Yea, 2 I beseech thee also, true yoke-fellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

⁹Rejoice in the Lord alway: 4 again I will say, ⁹Rejoice. Let 5 your ¹⁰forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. In nothing be anxious; 6 but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And 7 the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are ¹¹honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are ¹²of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, ¹³think on these things. The 9 things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you. But I ¹⁴rejoice in the Lord 10

greatly, that now at length ye have revived your thought for me; ¹ wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content. I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in every thing and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to abound and to be in want. I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me. ¹⁴ Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship with my affliction. And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but

¹ Or, seeing that

² Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

ye only; for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things that come from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. And my God shall fulfil every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. Now unto our God and Father be the glory ² for ever and ever. Amen.

Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me salute you. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

¹ PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy ¹ our brother, ² to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colossæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father. ³ We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have toward all the saints, because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel, which is come unto you; even as it

¹ Gr. the brother.

² Or, to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ

³ Many ancient authorities read your.

⁴ Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.

is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as it doth in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth; even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on our behalf, who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, to walk worthily of the Lord ⁴ unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good

work, and increasing ¹ in the
 11 knowledge of God; ² strengthened with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and
 12 longsuffering with joy; giving thanks unto the Father, who made ⁴ us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints
 13 in light; who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love;
 14 in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of
 15 our sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn
 16 of all creation; for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto
 17 him; and he is before all things, and in him all things
 18 consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; ⁶ that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. ⁷ For it was the good pleasure of the Father that in him should all the fulness dwell; and through him to reconcile all things ⁸ unto
 20 himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, I say, whether things upon the earth,
 21 or things in the heavens. And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, yet
 22 now ¹⁰ hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and un-
 23 proveable before him: if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard,

1 Or, by

2 Gr. made powerful.

3 Or, in

4 Some ancient authorities read you.

5 That is, hold together.

6 Or, that among all he might have

7 Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him

8 Or, into him

9 Or, him

10 Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled.

11 Or, stewardship

12 Gr. from the ages and from the generations.

13 Or, in power

14 Or, fulness

15 The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.

which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

Now I rejoice in my suffering ²⁴ ings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church; whereof ²⁵ I was made a minister, according to the ¹¹ dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, to fulfil the word of God, even the mystery ²⁶ which hath been hid ¹² from all ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, to whom God ²⁷ was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: whom ²⁸ we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; whereunto I ²⁹ labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me ¹³ mightily.

For I would have you know ² how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; that ² their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the ¹⁴ full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, ¹⁵ even Christ, in whom are ³ all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. This ⁴ I say, that no one may deduce you with persuasiveness of speech. For though I am ⁵ absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

As therefore ye received 6

Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk
7 in him, rooted and builded up
in him, and stablished ¹ in your
faith, even as ye were taught,
abounding ² in thanksgiving.

8 ³ Take heed lest there shall
be any one that maketh spoil
of you through his philosophy
and vain deceit, after the tradi-
tion of men, after the ⁴ rudiments
of the world, and not

9 after Christ: for in him dwell-
eth all the fulness of the God-
head bodily, and in him ye
are made full, who is the head
of all principality and power:

11 in whom ye were also circum-
cised with a circumcision not
made with hands, in the put-
ting off of the body of the
flesh, in the circumcision of

12 Christ: having been buried
with him in baptism, wherein
ye were also raised with him
through faith in the working
of God, who raised him from

13 the dead. And you, being
dead through your trespasses
and the uncircumcision of
your flesh, you, *I say*, did he
quicken together with him,
having forgiven us all our

14 trespasses; having blotted out
⁵ the bond written in ordi-
nances that was against us,
which was contrary to us:
and he hath taken it out of
the way, nailing it to the

15 cross; ⁶ having put off from
himself the principalities and
the powers, he made a show of
them openly, triumphing over
them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge
you in meat, or in drink, or
in respect of a feast day or a
new moon or a sabbath day:

17 which are a shadow of the
things to come; but the body
is Christ's. Let no man rob
you of your prize ⁷ by a vol-
untary humility and worship-
ping of the angels, ⁸ dwelling
in the things which he hath

1 Or, *by*
2 Some
ancient
authori-
ties in-
sert in it.

3 Or, *See
whether*
4 Or,
elements

5 Or,
*the bond
that was
against
us by its
ordina-
nces*

6 Or,
*having
put off
from him-
self his
body, he
made a
show of
the prin-
cipalities
&c.*

7 Or, *of his
own mere
will, by
humility
&c.*

8 Or,
*taking
his stand
upon*

9 Many
authori-
ties, some
ancient,
insert
not.

10 Or,
honour

11 Many
ancient
authori-
ties read
your.

12 Gr.
*Make
dead.*

13 Some
ancient
authori-
ties omit
*upon the
sons of
disobe-
dience.*
See Eph.
v. 6.

14 Or,
*amongst
whom*

⁹ seen, vainly puffed up by his
fleshly mind, and not hold-
ing fast the Head, from whom
all the body, being supplied
and knit together through the
joints and bands, increaseth
with the increase of God.

If ye died with Christ from
the ⁴ rudiments of the world,
why, as though living in the
world, do ye subject your-
selves to ordinances. Handle
21 not, nor taste, nor touch (all
22 which things are to perish
with the using), after the pre-
cepts and doctrines of men?
Which things have indeed a
23 show of wisdom in will-wor-
ship, and humility, and sever-
ity to the body; *but are* not
of any ¹⁰ value against the in-
dulgence of the flesh.

If then ye were raised to-
3 gether with Christ, seek the
things that are above, where
Christ is, seated on the right
hand of God. Set your mind
2 on the things that are above,
not on the things that are
upon the earth. For ye died, 3
and your life is hid with Christ
in God. When Christ, *who is* 4
11 our life, shall be manifested,
then shall ye also with him be
manifested in glory.

12 Mortify therefore your 5
members which are upon the
earth; fornication, uncleanness,
passion, evil desire, and
covetousness, the which is
idolatry; for which things' 6
sake cometh the wrath of God
13 upon the sons of disobe-
dience; 14 in the which ye also 7
walked aforetime, when ye
lived in these things. But 8
now put ye also away all
these; anger, wrath, malice,
railing, shameful speaking out
of your mouth: lie not one to 9
another; seeing that ye have
put off the old man with his
doings, and have put on the 10
new man, which is being re-

- newed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him: where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bondman, freeman: but Christ is all, and in all.
- Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as ¹the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: and above all these things *put on* love, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of Christ ²rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of ³Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing ⁴one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts unto God. And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.
- Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. ⁵Servants, obey in all things them that are your ⁶masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: whatsoever ye do, work ⁷heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men; knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance:

¹ Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.

² Gr. *arbitrate*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *the Lord*: others, *God*.

⁴ Or, *yourselves*.

⁵ Gr. *Bond-servants*.

⁶ Gr. *lords*.

⁷ Gr. *from the soul*.

⁸ Gr. *receive again the wrong*.

⁹ Gr. *equality*.

¹⁰ Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.

¹¹ Gr. *bond-servant*.

ye serve the Lord Christ. For ²he that doeth wrong shall ³receive again for the wrong that he hath done; and there is no respect of persons. ⁴Masters, render unto your ⁵servants that which is just and ⁶equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

Continue steadfastly in prayer, ²watching therein with thanksgiving; withal praying for us ³also, that God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds; that I may make it manifest, ⁴as I ought to speak. Walk ⁵in wisdom toward them that are without, ⁶redeeming the time. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

All my affairs shall Tychicus ⁷make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: whom I have sent ⁸unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he may comfort your hearts; together ⁹with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that are done here.

Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him), and Jesus, ¹¹which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: these only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who ¹²is one of you, a ¹³servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand

perfect and fully assured in
 13 all the will of God. For I
 bear him witness, that he hath
 much labour for you, and for
 them in Laodicea, and for
 14 them in Hierapolla. Luke, the
 beloved physician, and Demas
 15 salute you. Salute the bre-
 thren that are in Laodicea,
 and ¹Nymphas, and the church
 16 that is in ²their house. And
 when ³this epistle hath been

¹ The
 Greek
 may re-
 present
Nympha.

² Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
her.

³ *Gr. the.*

read among you, cause that
 it be read also in the church
 of the Laodiceans; and that
 ye also read the epistle from
 Laodicea. And say to Archip-
 17 pus, Take heed to the ministry
 which thou hast received in
 the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
 The salutation of me Paul 18
 with mine own hand. Remem-
 ber my bonds. Grace be with
 you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

¹ PAUL, and Silvanus, and Ti-
 mothy, unto the church of the
 Thessalonians in God the Fa-
 ther and the Lord Jesus Christ:
 Grace to you and peace.
² We give thanks to God al-
 ways for you all, making men-
 tion of you in our prayers;
³ remembering without ceasing
 your work of faith and labour
 of love and patience of hope
 in our Lord Jesus Christ, be-
 fore our God and Father;
⁴ knowing, brethren beloved of
⁵ God, your election, ¹how that
 our gospel came not unto you
 in word only, but also in power,
 and in the ²Holy Ghost, and in
 much ³assurance; even as ye
 know what manner of men we
 shewed ourselves toward you
⁶ for your sake. And ye be-
 came imitators of us, and of
 the Lord, having received the
 word in much affliction, with
⁷ joy of the ²Holy Ghost; so
 that ye became an ensample
 to all that believe in Mace-
⁸donia and in Achaia. For
 from you hath sounded forth
 the word of the Lord, not only

¹ Or,
*because
 our gos-
 pel &c.*

² Or, *Holy
 Spirit*

³ Or,
fulness

in Macedonia and Achaia, but
 in every place your faith to
 God-ward is gone forth; so
 that we need not to speak any
 thing. For they themselves ⁹
 report concerning us what
 manner of entering in we had
 unto you; and how ye turned
 unto God from idols, to serve
 a living and true God, and to
 wait for his Son from heaven,
 whom he raised from the dead,
 even Jesus, which delivereth us
 from the wrath to come.

For yourselves, brethren, ²
 know our entering in unto
 you, that it hath not been
 found vain: but having suf- ²
 fered before, and been shame-
 fully entreated, as ye know, at
 Philippi, we waxed bold in our
 God to speak unto you the
 gospel of God in much con-
 flict. For our exhortation is ³
 not of error, nor of uncleanness,
 nor in guile: but even ⁴
 as we have been approved of
 God to be intrusted with the
 gospel, so we speak; not as
 pleasing men, but God which
 proveth our hearts. For nei-

ther at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness, God is witness; nor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from others, when we might have ¹been burdensome, as apostles of Christ. But we were ²gentle in the midst of you, as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and righteously and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: as ye know how we *dealt with* each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging you, and testifying, to the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who ³calleth you into his own kingdom and glory.

And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us ⁴the word of the message, even *the word* of God, ye accepted it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe. For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judaea in Christ Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews; who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to

¹ Or, *claimed honour*

² Most of the ancient authorities read *babes*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *called*.

⁴ Gr. *the word of hearing*.

⁵ Gr. *a season of an hour*.

⁶ Gr. *presence*.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *fellow-worker with God*.

⁸ Or, *plainly*

all men; forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins alway: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for ⁵a short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire: because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and Satan hindered us. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his ⁶coming? For ye are our glory and our joy.

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone; and sent Timothy, our brother and ⁷God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort *you* concerning your faith; that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed. For verily, when we were with you, we told you ⁸beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labour should be in vain. But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also *to see you*; for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: for now we live, ⁸if ye stand fast in the Lord. For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you,

- for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our
 10 God; night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
 11 Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto
 12 you: and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also do toward you; to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before our God and Father, at the ¹coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.²
 4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. For ye know what ³charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus.
 3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honour, not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles which know not God; that no man ⁴transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we ⁵forewarned you and testified.
 7 For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification.
 8 Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
 9 But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another; for in-

1 Gr.
presence.

2 Many
ancient
authori-
ties add
Amen.

3 Gr.
charges.

4 Or, over-
reach

5 Or,
told you
plainly

6 Gr.
be ambi-
tious.

7 Gr.
through.
Or, will
God
through
Jesus

8 Or, exhort

deed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more; and that ye ⁶study 11 to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your hands, even as we charged you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and may have need of nothing.

But we would not have you 13 ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, which have no hope. For if 14 we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are fallen asleep ⁷in Jesus will God bring with him. For 15 this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the ¹coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. For the 16 Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we that 17 are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore ⁸comfort one an- 18 other with these words.

But concerning the times 5 and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that ought be written unto you. For your- 2 selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. When 3 they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, 4 are not in darkness, that that

day should overtake you ¹ as		
5 a thief: for ye are all sons	1 Some	hort you, brethren, admonish
of light, and sons of the day:	ancient	the disorderly, encourage the
we are not of the night, nor	authori- ties read	fainthearted, support the weak,
6 of darkness; so then let us	as <i>thieves</i> .	be longsuffering toward all.
not sleep, as do the rest, but		See that none render unto
let us watch and be sober.	2 Or, <i>watch</i>	15 any one evil for evil; but al-
7 For they that sleep sleep in		ways follow after that which is
the night; and they that be	3 Or, <i>comfort</i>	good, one toward another, and
drunken are drunken in the		toward all. Rejoice always;
8 night. But let us, since we		16 pray without ceasing; in every
are of the day, be sober, put-		17 thing give thanks: for this is
ting on the breastplate of faith	4 Many	18 the will of God in Christ Jesus
and love; and for a helmet,	ancient	to you-ward. Quench not the
9 the hope of salvation. For	authori- ties insert	19 Spirit; despise not prophesy-
God appointed us not unto	but.	20 ings; ⁴ prove all things; hold
wrath, but unto the obtaining		21 fast that which is good; ab-
of salvation through our Lord	5 Or, <i>ap-</i> <i>pearance</i>	22 stain from every ⁵ form of evil.
10 Jesus Christ, who died for us,		And the God of peace him-
that, whether we ² wake or	6 Gr. <i>presence</i> .	23 self sanctify you wholly; and
sleep, we should live together		may your spirit and soul and
11 with him. Wherefore ³ exhort		body be preserved entire, with-
one another, and build each	7 Some	out blame at the ⁶ coming of
other up, even as also ye do.	ancient	our Lord Jesus Christ. Faith-
12 But we beseech you, bre-	authori- ties add	24 ful is he that calleth you, who
thren, to know them that la-	also.	will also do it.
bour among you, and are over		Brethren, pray for us ⁷ .
you in the Lord, and admonish	8 Many	25 Salute all the brethren with
13 you; and to esteem them ex-	ancient	26 a holy kiss. I adjure you by
ceeding highly in love for their	authori- ties in-	27 the Lord that this epistle be
work's sake. Be at peace a-	sert <i>holy</i> .	read unto all the ⁸ brethren.
14 mong yourselves. And we ex-		The grace of our Lord Je-
		28 sus Christ be with you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

- 1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 We are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth ex-

ceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; so ⁴ that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; *which is a manifest token* ⁵ of the righteous judgement of God; to the end that ye may

be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus: who shall suffer punishment, even eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day. To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every desire of goodness and every work of faith, with power; that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, touching the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is now present; let no man beguile you in any wise: for it will not be, except the falling away come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the temple of

1 Gr. good pleasure of goodness.

2 Gr. in behalf of.

3 Gr. presence.

4 Many ancient authorities read lawlessness.

5 Gr. on object of worship.

6 Or. sanctuary

7 Or. only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.

8 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.

9 Some ancient authorities read consume.

10 Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood.

11 Many ancient authorities read as first-fruits.

12 Or. faith

God, setting himself forth as God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: only there is one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord Jesus shall slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his coming; even he, whose coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are perishing; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

But we are bound to give thanks to God alway for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even
 2 as also *it is* with you; and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men;
 3 for all have not ¹faith. But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and guard you
 4 from ²the evil *one*. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which
 5 we command. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.
 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which
 7 ³they received of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any
 8 of you: not because we have

¹ Or, *the faith*

² Or, *evil*

³ Some ancient authorities read *ye*.

not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. For even when we were with 10 you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat. For we hear of 11 some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. Now 12 them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, 13 be not weary in well-doing. And if any man obeyeth not 14 our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. And 15 yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

The salutation of me Paul 17 with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord 18 Jesus Christ be with you all.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus our
 2 hope; unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
 3 As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou

¹ Or, *stewardship*

mightest charge certain men not to teach a different doctrine, neither to give heed to 4 fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a ¹dispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I now*. But the end of 5 the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned: from 6

which things some having
 1 swerved have turned aside
 7 unto vain talking; desiring to
 be teachers of the law, though
 they understand neither what
 they say, nor whereof they
 8 confidently affirm. But we
 know that the law is good, if
 a man use it lawfully, as
 9 knowing this, that law is not
 made for a righteous man,
 but for the lawless and un-
 10 ruly, for the ungodly and
 sinners, for the unholy and
 profane, for ²murderers of
 fathers and ²murderers of
 10 mothers, for mandrillers, for
 fornicators, for abusers of
 themselves with men, for men-
 stealers, for liars, for false
 swearers, and if there be any
 other thing contrary to the
 11 ²sound ⁴doctrine; according
 to the gospel of the glory of the
 blessed God, which was com-
 mitted to my trust.
 12 I thank him that ⁵enabled
 me, *even* Christ Jesus our
 Lord, for that he counted me
 faithful, appointing me to *his*
 13 service; though I was before
 a blasphemer, and a persecu-
 tor, and injurious: howbeit
 I obtained mercy, because I
 did it ignorantly in unbelief;
 14 and the grace of our Lord
 abounded exceedingly with
 faith and love which is in
 15 Christ Jesus. Faithful is the
 saying, and worthy of all ac-
 ceptation, that Christ Jesus
 came into the world to save
 sinners; of whom I am chief:
 16 howbeit for this cause I ob-
 tained mercy, that in me as
 chief might Jesus Christ shew
 forth all his longsuffering, for
 an ensample of them which
 should hereafter believe on
 17 him unto eternal life. Now
 unto the King ⁶eternal, in-
 corruptible, invisible, the only
 God, be honour and glory ⁷for
 ever and ever. Amen.

1 Gr.
*misses
 the mark.*

2 Or.
smileers

3 Gr.
healthful.

4 Or.
teaching

5 Some
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
enablieth.

6 Gr. of
the ages.

7 Gr. unto
*the ages
 of the
 ages.*

8 Or. led
*the way
 to thee*

9 Gr.
*to make
 supplemen-
 tions, &c.*

10 Gr.
herald.

11 Or.
doubting

This charge I commit unto 18
 thee, my child Timothy, ac-
 cording to the prophecies
 which ²went before on thee,
 that by them thou mayest war 19
 the good warfare; holding
 faith and a good conscience;
 which some having thrust
 from them made shipwreck
 concerning the faith: of whom 20
 is Hymenæus and Alexander;
 whom I delivered unto Satan,
 that they might be taught not
 to blaspheme.

I exhort therefore, first of all, 2
²that supplications, prayers,
 intercessions, thanksgivings, be
 made for all men; for kings 2
 and all that are in high place;
 that we may lead a tranquil
 and quiet life in all godliness
 and gravity. This is good and 3
 acceptable in the sight of God
 our Saviour; who willeth that 4
 all men should be saved, and
 come to the knowledge of the
 truth. For there is one God, 5
 one mediator also between God
 and men, *himself* man, Christ 6
 Jesus, who gave himself a
 ransom for all; the testimony
 to be borne in its own times;
 whereunto I was appointed a 7
¹⁰preacher and an apostle (I
 speak the truth, I lie not),
 a teacher of the Gentiles in
 faith and truth.

I desire therefore that the 8
 men pray in every place, lift-
 ing up holy hands, without
 wrath and ¹¹disputing. In like 9
 manner, that women adorn
 themselves in modest apparel,
 with shamefastness and sobri-
 ety; not with braided hair,
 and gold or pearls or costly
 raiment; but (which becom- 10
 eth women professing god-
 liness) through good works.
 Let a woman learn in quiet- 11
 ness with all subjection. But 12
 I permit not a woman to
 teach, nor to have dominion
 over a man, but to be in quiet-

13 ness. For Adam was first
14 formed, then Eve; and Adam
was not beguiled, but the wo-
man being beguiled hath fall-
15 en into transgression: but she
shall be saved through ¹the
childbearing, if they continue
in faith and love and sancti-
fication with sobriety.

²Faithful is the saying, If
a man seeketh the office of
a ³bishop, he desireth a good
work. The ³bishop therefore
must be without reproach,
the husband of one wife, tem-
perate, soberminded, orderly,
given to hospitality, apt to
teach; ⁴no brawler, no striker;
but gentle, not contentious,
no lover of money; one that
ruleth well his own house,
having *his* children in subjec-
tion with all gravity; (but if
a man knoweth not how to
rule his own house, how shall
he take care of the church of
God?) not a novice, lest be-
ing puffed up he fall into the
⁵condemnation of the devil.
Moreover he must have good
testimony from them that
are without; lest he fall into
reproach and the snare of the
devil. Deacons in like man-
ner *must* be grave, not double-
tongued, not given to much
wine, not greedy of filthy
lucre; holding the mystery of
the faith in a pure conscience.
And let these also first be
proved; then let them serve
as deacons, if they be blame-
less. Women in like manner
must be grave, not slander-
ers, temperate, faithful in all
2 things. Let deacons be hus-
bands of one wife, ruling *their*
children and their own houses
3 well. For they that have serv-
ed well as deacons gain to
themselves a good standing,
and great boldness in the faith
which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto

¹ Or, *her child-
bearing*

² Some
connect
the words
Faithful
*is the say-
ing with*
the pre-
ceding
para-
graph.

³ Or, *overseer*

⁴ Or, *not
quarrel-
some over
wine*

⁵ Gr.
*judge-
ment.*

⁶ Or, *how thou
oughtest
to behave
thyself*

⁷ Or, *stay*

⁸ The
word
God, in
place of
He who,
rests on
no suffi-
cient
ancient
evidence.
Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
which.

⁹ Gr.
demons.

¹⁰ Or, *seared*

¹¹ Or, *for little*

thee, hoping to come unto
thee shortly; but if I tarry ¹⁵
long, that thou mayest know
⁶how men ought to behave
themselves in the house of
God, which is the church of
the living God, the pillar and
⁷ground of the truth. And ¹⁶
without controversy great is
the mystery of godliness; ⁸He
who was manifested in the
flesh, justified in the spirit,
seen of angels, preached a-
mong the nations, believed
on in the world, received up
in glory.

But the Spirit saith express- ⁴
ly, that in later times some
shall fall away from the faith,
giving heed to seducing spi-
rits and doctrines of ⁹devils,
through the hypocrisy of men ²
that speak lies, ¹⁰branded in
their own conscience as with
a hot iron; forbidding to mar-
ry, and commanding to ab-
stain from meats, which God
created to be received with
thanksgiving by them that be-
lieve and know the truth. ⁴
For every creature of God is good,
and nothing is to be rejected, if
it be received with thankgiv-
ing: for it is sanctified through ⁵
the word of God and prayer.

If thou put the brethren ⁶
in mind of these things, thou
shalt be a good minister of
Christ Jesus, nourished in the
words of the faith, and of the
good doctrine which thou hast
followed *until now*: but re- ⁷
fuse profane and old wives'
fables. And exercise thyself
unto godliness: for bodily ex- ⁸
ercise is profitable ¹¹for a lit-
tle; but godliness is profitable
for all things, having promise
of the life which now is, and
of that which is to come.
Faithful is the saying, and ⁹
worthy of all acceptance. For ¹⁰
to this end we labour and
strive, because we have our

hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe.

- 11 These things command and
12 teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may
16 be manifest unto all. Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

- 5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the
2 younger men as brethren; the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. Honour widows that are
4 widows indeed. But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God.
6 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and
6 prayers night and day. But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth.
7 These things also command, that they may be without reproach. But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse
9 than an unbeliever. Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, *having*
seen the wife of one man, well

1 Or.
women

2 Or. pro-
ference

reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. But younger widows re-
11 fuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry; having con-
12 demnation, because they have rejected their first faith. And
13 withal they learn also to be idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they
14 ought not. I desire therefore that the younger ¹widows
15 marry, bear children, rule the household, give none occasion to the adversary for reviling: for already some are turned
16 aside after Satan. If any woman that believeth hath wid-
dows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

Let the elders that rule well
17 be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in the word and in teaching. For the scripture
18 saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his hire. Against
19 an elder receive not an accusation, except at the *mouth* of two or three witnesses. Them
20 that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear. I charge thee in
21 the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without ²prejudice, doing
22 nothing by partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. Be no longer
23 a drinker of water, but use a

little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

- 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgement; and some men also they follow after. In like manner also
25 there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

6 Let as many as are ²servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the doctrine be not
2 blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that ³partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to ⁴sound words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godli-

4 ness; he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but ⁵doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain. But godliness with contentment is

7 great gain: for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything
8 out; but having food and covering ⁶we shall be therewith

9 content. But they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love

10 of money is a root of all ⁷kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have

1 Gr.
the works that are good are evident.

2 Gr. bond-servants.

3 Or, lay hold of

4 Gr. healthful.

5 Gr. sick.

6 Or, in these are shall have enough

7 Gr. evils.

8 Or, preserves all things alive

9 Or, his.

10 Gr. them that reign as kings.

11 Gr. them that rule as lords.

12 Or, age

13 Or, ready to sympathise

14 Gr. the deposit.

15 Gr. missed the mark.

pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

But thou, O man of God, 11 flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of the 12 faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. I charge thee in the 13 sight of God, who ⁸quickeneth all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which in ⁹its own times he 15 shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of ¹⁰kings, and Lord of ¹¹lords; who only hath immortality, 16 dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power eternal. Amen.

Charge them that are rich 17 in this present ¹²world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they 18 do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, ¹³willing to communicate; laying up in store 19 for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is ¹⁴life indeed.

O Timothy, guard ¹⁴that 20 which is committed unto thee, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called; which 21 some professing have ¹⁵erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus ¹by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. 3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and 4 day longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I 5 may be filled with ²joy; having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, 6 in thee also. For the which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou ³stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and ⁴discipline. Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel according to the power of God; who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal, but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and incorruption to light through 11 the gospel, whereunto I was

¹ Gr. *through.*

² Or, *joy in being reminded*

³ Gr. *stir into flame.*

⁴ Gr. *sobering.*

⁵ Gr. *herald.*

⁶ Or, *that which he hath committed unto me*
Gr. *my deposit.*

⁷ Gr. *healthful.*

⁸ Gr. *The good deposit.*

⁹ Or, *Holy Spirit*

¹⁰ Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.*

appointed a ⁵preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard ⁶that which I have committed unto him against that day. Hold the pattern ¹³of ⁷sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. ⁸That good thing which ¹⁴was committed unto thee guard through the ⁹Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

This thou knowest, that all ¹⁵that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. The ¹⁶Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; but, ¹⁷when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me (the Lord grant ¹⁸unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Thou therefore, my child, be ²strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the ²things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. ¹⁰Suffer hardship with me, as ³a good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier on service entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a

5 soldier. And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he have
6 contended lawfully. The husbandman that laboureth must be the first to partake of the
7 fruits. Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things.
8 Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel: wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor; but the word of God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
11 Faithful is the saying: For if we died with him, we shall
12 also live with him: if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him,
13 he also will deny us: if we are faithless, he abideth faithful: for he cannot deny himself.
14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them in the sight of the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, handling aright the word of truth. But shun profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness,
17 and their word will eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is 18 Hymeneus and Philetus; men who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.
19 Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of

1 Or, saying; for if &c.

2 Many ancient authorities read God.

3 Or, holding a straight course in the word of truth Or, rightly dividing the word of truth

4 Or, spread

5 Gr. missed the mark.

6 Some ancient authorities read a resurrection.

7 Gr. bond-servant.

8 Or, instructing

9 Gr. return to sobriety.

10 Gr. taken alive.

11 Or, by the devil, unto the will of God Gr. by him, unto the will of him. In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

the Lord depart from unrighteousness. Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honour, and some unto dishonour. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work. But flee youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and ignorant questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. And the Lord's servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, apt to teach, forbearing, in meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth, and they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

But know this, that in the last days grievous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof: from these also turn away. For of these are they that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to

come to the knowledge of the truth. And like as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also came to be. But thou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, persecutions, sufferings; what things befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and out of them all the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of ¹whom thou hast learned them; and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 ²Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, for ³reproof, for correction, for ⁴instruction which is in righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

4 ⁵I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; ⁶reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure the ⁷sound doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves

1 Gr. *what persons.*

2 Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable*

3 Or, *discipline*

4 Or, *I testify, in the sight of the dead, both of his appearing &c.*

5 Or, *bring to the proof*

6 Gr. *healthful.*

7 Or, *teaching*

8 Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*

9 Or, *age*

10 Or, *Gaul*

11 Gr. *showed.*

12 Or, *gave me power*

13 Or, *proclamation*

teachers after their own lusts; and will turn away their ears ⁴from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. But be thou sober ⁵in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy ministry. For I am ⁶already being ⁷offered, and the time of my departure is come. I have fought the good ⁷fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up ⁸for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day: and not only to me, but also to all them that have loved his appearing.

Do thy diligence to come ⁹shortly unto me: for Demas ¹⁰forsook me, having loved this present ⁹world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to ¹⁰Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take ¹¹Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for ministering. But Tychicus ¹²I sent to Ephesus. The cloak ¹³that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. Alexander the ¹⁴coppersmith ¹⁵did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his works: of whom be thou ware also; ¹⁵for he greatly withstood our words. At my first defence ¹⁶no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account. But ¹⁷the Lord stood by me, and ¹²strengthened me; that through me the ¹³message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his hea-

- venly kingdom: to whom be the glory ¹for ever and ever. Amen.
- 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus.
- 20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Miletus

¹ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

sick. Do thy diligence to 21 come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

The Lord be with thy spirit. 22 Grace be with you.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

- 1 PAUL, a ¹servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal; but in ²his own seasons manifested his word in the ³message, wherewith I was intrusted according to the commandment of God our Saviour; to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.
- 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly. For the ⁴bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not soon angry, ⁵no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, just, holy, temperate; holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the ⁶sound

¹ Gr. bond-servant.

² Or, its

³ Or, proclamation

⁴ Or, overseer

⁵ Or, not quarrelsome over wine

⁶ Gr. healthful.

⁷ Or, teaching

⁸ Gr. bellice.

⁹ Gr. healthy.

⁷ doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

For there are many unruly 10 men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, whose mouths must 11 be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of 12 themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle ⁸gluttons. This testimony is true. For 13 which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be ⁹sound in the faith, not giving 14 heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. To 15 the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. They profess that they 16 know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

But speak thou the things 2 which befit the ⁹sound ⁷doctrine: that aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded, ⁹sound in faith, in love, in patience: that aged women & likewise be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor

enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, to be soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed: the younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded: in all things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us. Exhort servants to be in subjection to their own masters, and to be well-pleasing to them in all things; not gainsaying; not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. For the grace of God hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men, instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present world; looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

These things speak and exhort and reprove with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle,

1 Gr. head-accounts.

2 Or, hath appeared to us men, bring us salvation

3 Or, age

4 Or, of the great God and our Saviour

5 Gr. commandment.

6 Or, lover

7 Or, and through renewing

8 Or, Holy Spirit

9 Or, heirs, according to hope, of eternal life

10 Or, profess honest occupations

11 Or, factions

12 Or, avoid

13 Or, profess honest occupations

14 Or, wants

showing all meekness toward all men. For we also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared, not by works done in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that, being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is heretical after a first and second admonition refuse; knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter. Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let our people also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy ¹our brother, to Philemon our beloved
2 and fellow-worker, and to Apphia ²our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to
3 the church in thy house: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my
5 prayers, hearing of ³thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus,
6 and toward all the saints; that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which is in ⁴you, unto Christ.
7 For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is befitting, yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul ⁵the aged, and now a prisoner also of Christ Jesus:
9 I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my
10 bonds, ⁶Onesimus, who was aforetime unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee
11 and to me: whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart:
12 whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he

1 Gr. *the brother.*

2 Gr. *the sister.*

3 Or, *thy love and faith*

4 Many ancient authorities read *us.*

5 Or, *as ambassador, and now &c.*

6 The Greek word means *helpful.*

7 Gr. *bond-servant.*

8 Or, *help*

9 Some ancient authorities read *the.*

10 Many ancient authorities omit *Amen.*

might minister unto me in the bonds of the gospel: but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness should not be as of necessity, but of free will. For perhaps
14 he was therefore parted *from thee* for a season, that thou shouldst have him for ever; no longer as a ⁷servant, but
15 more than a ⁷servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord. If then thou countest
16 me a partner, receive him as myself. But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account; I Paul write it with
17 mine own hand, I will repay it: that I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. Yea, brother, let me have ⁸joy
18 of thee in the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ. Having
19 confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. But withal pre-
20 pare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.

Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner
21 in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; and so do Mark, Aristarchus,
22 Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.

The grace of ⁹our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.
23
24
25
26 Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, 2 hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in ¹his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he 3 made the ²worlds; who being the effulgence of his glory, and ³the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than 5 they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee?

and again,

I will be to him a Father,

And he shall be to me a Son?

6 ⁴And when he again ⁵bringeth in the firstborn into ⁶the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith,

Who maketh his angels

⁷winds,

And his ministers a flame of fire:

8 but of the Son *he saith*,

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;

And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of ⁸thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; Therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee

1 Gr. a Son.

2 Gr. ages.

3 Or, the impress of his substance

4 Or, And again, when he bringeth in

5 Or, shall have brought in

6 Gr. the inhabited earth.

7 Or, spirits

8 The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his*.

9 Gr. distributions.

10 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

And, 10

Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands:

They shall perish; but thou wilt continuest:

And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art the same,

And thy years shall not fail.

But of which of the angels 13

hath he said at any time,

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?

Are they not all ministering 14 spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

Therefore we ought to give 2

the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from them. For if the word spoken 2

through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

how shall we escape, if we 3

neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; God also bearing 4

witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by ⁹gifts of the ¹⁰Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

5 For not unto angels did he subject ¹ the world to come, 6 whereof we speak. But one hath somewhere testified, saying,

What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ² a little lower than the angels; Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

³ And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet

9 all things subjected to him. But we behold him who hath been made ² a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he should taste

10 death for every *man*. For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, ⁴ in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the ⁵ author of their salvation per-

11 fect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them bre-

12 thren, saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the ⁶ congregation will I sing thy praise.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God

14 hath given me. Since then the children are sharers in ⁷ flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he ⁸ might bring to

1 Gr. *the inhabited earth.*

2 Or, *for a little while lower*

3 Many authorities omit *And didst ... hands.*

4 Or, *having brought*

5 Or, *captain*

6 Or, *church*

7 Gr. *blood and flesh.*

8 Or, *may*

9 Or, *hath*

10 Or, *For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered*

11 Or, *wherein*

12 Gr. *made.*

13 That is, *God's house.* See Num. xii. 7.

14 Or, *established*

15 Or, *Where*

nought him that ⁹ had the power of death, that is, the devil; and ⁸ might deliver all 15 them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For ve- 16 rily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham. Where- 17 fore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. ¹⁰ For 18 ¹¹ in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Wherefore, holy brethren, ³ partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, *even* Jesus; who was faithful ² to him that ¹² appointed him, as also was Moses in all ¹² his house. For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than 3 Moses, by so much as he that ¹⁴ built the house hath more honour than the house. For ⁴ every house is ¹⁴ builded by some one; but he that ¹⁴ built all things is God. And Moses ⁵ indeed was faithful in all ¹² his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken; but Christ as a son, over ¹² his ⁶ house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end. Where- ⁷ fore, even as the Holy Ghost saith,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as ⁸ in the provocation,

Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,

¹⁵ Wherewith your fathers ⁹

- tempted me by proving me,
And saw my works forty years.
- 10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation, And said, They do always err in their heart: But they did not know my ways;
- 11 As I swore in my wrath, ¹They shall not enter into my rest.
- 12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God: but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin: for we are become partakers ²of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end: while it is said,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
- 16 For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose ³carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.
- 4 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have had ⁴good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because ⁵they were not united by faith

¹ Gr. *If they shall enter.*

² Or, *with*

³ Gr. *limbs.*

⁴ Or, *a gospel*

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *it was.*

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *We therefore.*

⁷ Or, *the gospel was*

⁸ Or, *To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c.*

⁹ Gr. *Jesua.*

¹⁰ Or, *into*
Gr. *in.*

with them that heard. ⁶For ³we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

As I swore in my wrath,
¹They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he hath said somewhere of the seventh day on this wise, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; and in this *place* a gain.

¹They shall not enter into my rest.

Seeing therefore it remaineth ⁶that some should enter therein, and they to whom ⁷the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, he ⁷again defineth a certain day, ⁸saying in David, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said,

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts.

For if ⁹Joshua had given ⁸them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. Let us therefore give diligence ¹¹to enter into that rest, that no man fall ¹⁰after the same example of disobedience. For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open be-

fore the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

- 14 Having then a great high priest, who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.

- 5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity; and by reason thereof is bound, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. And no man taketh the honour unto himself, but when he is called of God, even as was Aaron. So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee:

- 6 as he saith also in another place,

Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

- 7 Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and having been heard for his godly fear, though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he

1 Or, out of

2 Gr. cause.

3 Or, which

4 Or, that one teach you which be the rudiments

5 Gr. beginning.

6 Or, perfect

7 Gr. leave the word of the beginning of Christ.

8 Or, full growth

9 Some ancient authorities read, even the teaching of.

10 Or, washings

11 Or, having both tasted of... and being made... and having tasted &c.

12 Or, tasted the word of God that it is good

13 Or, the while

suffered; and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the author of eternal salvation; named of God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.

Of whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that some one teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid food. For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe. But solid food is for fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

Wherefore let us cease to speak of the first principles of Christ, and press on unto perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the teaching of baptism, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement. And this will we do, if God permit. For as touching those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, and then fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and

bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from
 8 God: but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that ¹accompany salvation, though we thus
 10 speak: for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints,
 11 and still do minister. And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the ²fulness of hope even
 12 to the end: that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater,
 14 he swore by himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will
 15 multiply thee. And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men
 16 swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation.
 17 Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, ³interposed with an oath:
 18 that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who
 19 have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before
 20 us; which we have as an anchor of the soul, a *hope* both sure and stedfast and entering into that which is within the veil; whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high

priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

For this Melchizedek, king ⁷ of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, to
 2 whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; without father, without mother, without genealogy,
 3 having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

Now consider how great this ⁴ man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. And they indeed of the sons ⁵ of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose genealogy is not counted from
 6 them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the promises. But ⁷ without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. And ⁸ here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And, so to say, through Abra- ⁹ ham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; for
 10 he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

Now if there was perfection ¹¹ through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need *was there* that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after

¹ Or, are near to

² Or, full assurance

³ Gr. mediated.

12 the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a
 13 change also ¹ of the law. For he of whom these things are said ² belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar.
 14 For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning
 15 priests. And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another
 16 priest, who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the
 17 power of an ³ endless life: for it is witnessed *of him*,

Thou art a priest for ever
 After the order of Melchizedek.

18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and
 19 unprofitableness (for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of a better hope, through which we
 20 draw nigh unto God. And inasmuch as *it is* not without
 21 the taking of an oath (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath ⁴ by him that saith ⁵ of him,

The Lord sware and will not repent himself,

Thou art a priest for ever);

22 by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better
 23 ⁶ covenant. And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from
 24 continuing: but he, because he abideth for ever, ⁷ hath his priesthood ⁸ unchangeable.
 25 Wherefore also he is able to save ⁹ to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever

¹ Or, of law

² Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. ii. 14.

³ Gr. indissoluble.

⁴ Or, through

⁵ Or, unto

⁶ Or, testament

⁷ Or, hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another

⁸ Or, inviolable

⁹ Gr. completely.

¹⁰ Or, Now to sum up what we are saying: We have &c.

¹¹ Gr. upon.

¹² Or, holy things

¹³ Or, complete

liveth to make intercession for them.

For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; who needeth not
 27 daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the
 28 sins of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself. For the law appointeth men high
 29 priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

¹⁰ Now ¹¹ in the things which ⁸ we are saying the chief point *is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a minister of ¹² the sanctuary, ² and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man. For every high priest is ³ appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer. Now if he were on earth, he ⁴ would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law; who serve *that which is* ⁵ a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned of God when he is about to ¹³ make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was shewed thee in the mount. But now hath he obtained a ⁶ ministry the more excellent, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ⁶ covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. For ⁷ if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a

8 second. For finding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,

That I will ¹make a new ²covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;

9 Not according to the ³covenant that I made with their fathers

In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;

For they continued not in my ²covenant,

And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

For this is the ³covenant that ³I will make with the house of Israel

After those days, saith the Lord;

I will put my laws into their mind,

And on their heart also will I write them:

And I will be to them a God, And they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,

And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:

For all shall know me, From the least to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,

And their sins will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is high unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service, and its sanctuary, a *sanctuary* of this world. For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein ⁴were the can-

1 Gr. *accomplish*.

2 Or, *testament*

3 Gr. *I will covenant*.

4 Or, *are*

5 Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves*.

6 Or, *altar of incense*

7 Or, *is*

8 Gr. *the propitiatory*.

9 Gr. *ignorance*.

10 Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come*.

diestick, and the table, and ⁵the shewbread; which is called the Holy place. And ³after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; having a gold-⁴en ⁵censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein ⁷was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing ⁸the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. Now these things ⁶having been thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; but ⁷into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the ⁹errors of the people: the ⁸Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle is yet standing; which *is* a parable for the ⁹time *now* present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect, *being* ¹⁰only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

But Christ having come a ¹¹high priest of ¹⁰the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through ¹²his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats ¹³and bulls, and the ashes of

a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse ¹ your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of a new ² covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first ³ covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a ² testament is, there must of necessity ³ be the death of him that made it. For a ² testament is of force ⁴ where there hath been death: ⁵ for doth it ever avail while he that made it liveth? Wherefore even the first ⁶ covenant hath not been dedicated without blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and all the people, 20 saying, This is the blood of the ² covenant which God commanded to you-ward. Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with 22 the blood. And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission. 23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than 24 these. For Christ entered not into a holy place made with

1 Many ancient authorities read *our*.

2 The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.

3 Gr. *be brought*.

4 Gr. *over the dead*.

5 Or, *for it doth never ... liveth*.

6 Or, *consummation*.

7 Or, *by his sacrifice*.

8 Gr. *laid up for*.

9 Some ancient authorities read *it can*.

hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for us: nor yet that 25 he should offer himself often; as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own; else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once at the ⁶ end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin ⁷ by the sacrifice of himself. And inasmuch as it is 27 ⁸ appointed unto men once to die, and after this *cometh* judgement; so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

For the law having a shadow of the good things to come, not the very image of the things, ⁹ they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. Else would 2 they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more conscience of sins? But in 3 those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. For it is impossible 4 that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh 5 into the world, he saith,

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me;

In whole burnt offerings 6 and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:
Then said I, Lo, I am come 7 (In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God,

- 8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
- 10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ
- 11 once for all. And every priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God: from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet.
- 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us: for after he hath said,
- 16 This is the covenant that I will make with them After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws on their heart, And upon their mind also will I write them;
- then saith he,
- 17 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
- 18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
- 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having a great priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of

1 Or, In

2 Some ancient authorities read high priest.

3 Or, sins, for ever sat down &c.

4 Or, testament

5 Gr. I will covenant.

6 Or, full assurance

7 Or, conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast

8 Or, jealousy

9 Gr. a common thing.

faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our body washed with pure water: let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised: and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.

For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgement, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on the word of two or three witnesses: of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings; partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling

of your possessions, knowing ¹ that ² ye yourselves have a better possession and an abiding one. Cast not away ³⁵ therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward. For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

³⁷ For yet a very little while, He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

³⁸ But ³ my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

³⁹ But we are not ⁴ of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the ⁵ saving of the soul.

¹¹ Now faith is ⁶ the assurance of things hoped for, the ⁷ proving of things not seen.

² For therein the elders had ³ witness borne to them. By faith we understand that the ⁸ worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which do appear. By faith Abel offered ⁴ unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, ⁹ God bearing witness ¹⁰ in respect of his gifts: and through it he being dead yet ⁵ speaketh. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he had been well-pleasing unto God: ⁶ and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing unto him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seek af-

¹ Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession

² Some ancient authorities read ye have for yourselves a better possession.

³ Some ancient authorities read the righteous one.

⁴ Gr. of shrinking back... but of faith.

⁵ Or, gaining

⁶ Or, the giving substance to

⁷ Or, test

⁸ Gr. ages.

⁹ The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

¹⁰ Or, over his gifts

¹¹ Or, having taken up his abode in tents

¹² Or, architect

¹³ Gr. according to.

ter him. By faith Noah, being warned of God concerning things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. By faith Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he became a ⁹ sojourner in the land of promise, as in a *land* not his own, ¹¹ dwelling in tents, with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: for he looked for the ¹⁰ city which hath the foundations, whose ¹² builder and maker is God. By faith even ¹¹ Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him faithful who had promised: wherefore also there sprang ¹² of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.

These all died ¹³ in faith, not ¹³ having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that ¹⁴ say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own. And ¹⁵ if indeed they had been mindful of that *country* from which they went out, they would have had opportunity to return. But ¹⁶ now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, being tried, ¹offered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten son; *even* 18 *he* ²to whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting that God *is* able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a parable receive him back. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things 20 to come. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon 21 the top of his staff. By faith Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith Moses, 22 when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of 23 Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to be evil entreated with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; accounting the reproach of ³Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of reward. By faith he 24 forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. By faith he ⁴kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should 25 not touch them. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed about for

1 Gr. *hath offered up.*

2 Or, *of*

3 Or, *the Christ*

4 Or, *instituted Gr. hath made.*

5 Or, *bestowed to death*

6 Gr. *the redemption.*

7 Or, *forseen*

8 Or, *all circumstances*

9 Or, *doth closely cling to us*
Or, *is admired of many*

10 Or, *captain*

seven days. By faith Rahab 31 the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, having received the spies with peace. And what shall I more 32 say? for the time will fall me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah; of David and Samuel and the prophets: who 33 through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were ⁶tortured, not accepting ⁶their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, more-over of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they 37 were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, evil entreated (of whom the world 38 was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. And these all, having 39 had witness borne to them through their faith, received not the promise, God having 40 ⁷provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

Therefore let us also, seeing 12 we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside ⁸every weight, and the sin which ⁹doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus ²the ¹⁰author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that

was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against ¹themselves, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin: and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,

Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 ²It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father chasteneth not? But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers,

8 then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of ³spirits, and

live? For they verily for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for our profit, that *we* may be

10 partakers of his holiness. All chastening seemeth for the present to be not joyous, but grievous: yet afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the*

11 fruit of righteousness. Wherefore ⁴lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees;

12 and make straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not ⁵turned

¹ Many authorities, some ancient, read *himself*.

² Or, *Endure unto chastening*

³ Or, *our spirits*

⁴ Gr. *make straight*.

⁵ Or, *put out of joint*

⁶ Or, *whether*

⁷ Or, *falleth back from*

⁸ Or, *a palpable and kindled fire*

⁹ Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.*

¹⁰ Gr. *myriads of angels*.

¹¹ Or, *testament*

¹² Or, *than Abel*

out of the way, but rather be healed.

Follow after peace with all ¹⁴men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord: looking carefully ¹⁵lest *there be* any man that ⁷falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby the many be defiled; ¹⁶lest *there be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat sold his own birthright. For ye know that even when ¹⁷he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no place of repentance), though he sought it diligently with tears.

For ye are not come unto ¹⁸a *mount* that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound ¹⁹of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard intreated that no word more should be spoken unto them: for they could ²⁰not endure that which was enjoined, If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; and so fearful was the ²¹appearance, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: but ye are come unto mount ²²Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, ²³and to ¹⁰innumerable hosts of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of a new ²⁴covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better ¹²than *that of* Abel. See that ye refuse not him ²⁵that speaketh. For if they escaped not, when they re-

fused him that warned *them* on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, who turn away from him ¹ that *warneth* from heaven: whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have ² grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with ³ reverence and awe: for our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let love of the brethren continue. Forget not to shew love unto strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; them that are evil entreated, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Let marriage be had in honour among all, and let the bed be undefiled: for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. ⁴ Be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee. So that with good courage we say,

The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:

What shall man do unto me?

7 Remember them that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their ⁵ life, imitate their faith.

8 Jesus Christ is the same yea-

1 Or, that is from heaven

2 Or, thankfulness

3 Or, godly fear

4 Gr. Let your turn of mind be free.

5 Gr. manner of life.

6 Gr. unto the ages.

7 Gr. walked.

8 Gr. through.

9 Some ancient authorities omit then.

10 Gr. groaning.

11 Or, by Gr. in.

12 Many ancient authorities read work.

terday and to-day, *yea* and ⁶ for ever. Be not carried away by ⁹ divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be established by grace; not by meats, wherein they that ⁷ occupied themselves were not profited. We have an altar, ¹⁰ whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those ¹¹ beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place ⁸ by the high priest *as an offering* for sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, ¹² that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let ¹³ us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. For we have not ¹⁴ here an abiding city, but we seek after *the city* which is to come. Through him ⁹ then let ¹⁵ us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which make confession to his name. But to ¹⁶ do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey them that have the rule ¹⁷ over you, and submit to *them*: for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with ¹⁸ grief: for this *were* unprofitable for you.

Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all things. And I ¹⁹ exhort *you* the more exceedingly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, who ²⁰ brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep ¹¹ with the blood of the eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus, make you perfect ²¹ in every good ¹² thing to do

his will, working in ¹us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* the glory ²for ever and ever. Amen.

- 22 But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written
23 unto you in few words. Know

¹ Many ancient authorities read *you*.

² Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

Salute all them that have ²⁴the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

Grace be with you all. Amen. 25

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

- 1 JAMES, a ¹servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, ²greeting.

- 2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold ³temptations; knowing that the proof of your faith
4 worketh patience. And let patience have *its* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

- 5 But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall

- 6 be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven

- 7 by the wind and tossed. For let not that man think ⁴that he shall receive any thing of

- 8 the Lord; a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.

- 9 But let the brother of low degree glory in his high estate: and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall

- 11 pass away. For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it

¹ Gr. *bond-servant*.

² Gr. *wisheth joy*.

³ Or, *trials*

⁴ Or, *that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive any thing of the Lord*.

⁵ Gr. *from*.

⁶ Or, *is enticed in evil*

⁷ Gr. *evil things*.

⁸ Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed*

⁹ Or, *giving*

¹⁰ Or, *Know ye*

perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which *the Lord* promised to them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted ⁵of God: for God ⁶cannot be tempted with ⁷evil, and he himself tempteth no man: but each man is ⁸tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is full-grown, bringeth forth death. Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. Every good ⁹gift and every perfect boon is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

¹⁰ Ye know *this*, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath ²

of man worketh not the right-
 21 eousness of God. Wherefore
 putting away all filthiness and
 overflowing of ¹wickedness, re-
 ceive with meekness the ²im-
 22 planted word, which is able
 to save your souls. But be ye
 doers of the word, and not
 23 hearers only, deluding your
 own selves. For if any one
 is a hearer of the word, and
 not a doer, he is like unto a
 24 man beholding ³his natural
 face in a mirror: for he be-
 holdeth himself, and goeth
 away, and straightway forget-
 25 teth what manner of man he
 was. But he that looketh into
 the perfect law, the law of
 liberty, and so continueth,
 being not a hearer that for-
 getteth, but a doer that work-
 26 eth, this man shall be blessed
 in his doing. If any man
⁴thinketh himself to be re-
 ligious, while he bridleth not
 his tongue but deceiveth his
 heart, this man's religion is
 27 vain. Pure religion and un-
 defiled before our God and
 Father is this, to visit the
 fatherless and widows in their
 affliction, and to keep himself
 unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, ⁵hold not the
 faith of our Lord Jesus Christ,
 the Lord of glory, with respect
 2 of persons. For if there come
 into your ⁶synagogue a man
 with a gold ring, in fine cloth-
 ing, and there come in also a
 poor man in vile clothing;
 3 and ye have regard to him
 that weareth the fine cloth-
 ing, and say, Sit thou here in
 a good place; and ye say to
 the poor man, Stand thou
 there, or sit under my foot-
 4 stool; ⁷are ye not divided ⁸in
 your own mind, and become
 judges with evil thoughts?
 5 Harken, my beloved bre-
 thren; did not God choose
 them that are poor as to the

¹ Or,
malice

² Or,
inborn

³ Gr. the
face of
his birth.

⁴ Or,
seemeth
to be

⁵ Or, do
ye, in
accepting
persons,
hold the
faith...
glory?

⁶ Or,
assembly

⁷ Or, do
ye not
make dis-
tinctions

⁸ Or,
among
your-
selves

⁹ Gr.
which was
called
upon you.

¹⁰ Or, But
some one
will say

¹¹ Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
there to
one God.

¹² Gr.
demons.

world to be rich in faith, and
 heirs of the kingdom which
 he promised to them that
 love him? But ye have dis- 6
 honoured the poor man. Do
 not the rich oppress you, and
 themselves drag you before the
 judgement-seats? Do not they 7
 blaspheme the honourable
 name ⁹by the which ye are
 called? Howbeit if ye fulfil 8
 the royal law, according to
 the scripture, Thou shalt love
 thy neighbour as thyself, ye
 do well: but if ye have re- 9
 spect of persons, ye commit
 sin, being convicted by the law
 as transgressors. For whoso- 10
 ever shall keep the whole law,
 and yet stumble in one point,
 he is become guilty of all.
 For he that said, Do not com- 11
 mit adultery, said also, Do not
 kill. Now if thou dost not
 commit adultery, but killest,
 thou art become a trans-
 gressor of the law. So speak 12
 ye, and so do, as men that are
 to be judged by a law of lib-
 erty. For judgement is without 13
 mercy to him that hath shew-
 ed no mercy: mercy glorieth
 against judgement.

What doth it profit, my bre- 14
 thren, if a man say he hath
 faith, but have not works?
 can that faith save him? If a 15
 brother or sister be naked,
 and in lack of daily food, and 16
 one of you say unto them, Go
 in peace, be ye warmed and
 filled; and yet ye give them
 not the things needful to the
 body; what doth it profit?
 Even so faith, if it have not 17
 works, is dead in itself. ¹⁰Yea, 18
 a man will say, Thou hast
 faith, and I have works: shew
 me thy faith apart from thy
 works, and I by my works will
 shew thee my faith. Thou be- 19
 lievest that ¹¹God is one; thou
 dost well: the ¹²devils also
 believe, and shudder. But wilt 20

thou know, O vain man, that
 21 faith apart from works is barren? Was not Abraham our
 father justified by works, in
 22 that he offered up Isaac his
 son upon the altar? ¹Thou
 seest that faith wrought with
 his works, and by works was
 23 faith made perfect; and the
 scripture was fulfilled which
 saith, And Abraham believed
 God, and it was reckoned unto
 him for righteousness; and he
 was called the friend of God.
 24 Ye see that by works a man
 is justified, and not only by
 25 faith. And in like manner
 was not also Rahab the harlot
 justified by works, in that she
 received the messengers, and
 sent them out another way?
 26 For as the body apart from
 the spirit is dead, even so faith
 apart from works is dead.
 3 Be not many teachers, my
 brethren, knowing that we
 shall receive ²heavier judge-
 2 ment. For in many things we
 all stumble. If any stumbleth
 not in word, the same is a
 perfect man, able to bridle
 3 the whole body also. Now if
 we put the horses' bridles into
 their mouths, that they may
 obey us, we turn about their
 4 whole body also. Behold, the
 ships also, though they are so
 great, and are driven by rough
 winds, are yet turned about
 by a very small rudder, whi-
 ther the impulse of the steers-
 5 man willeth. So the tongue
 also is a little member, and
 boasteth great things. Be-
 hold, ⁸how much wood is
 kindled by how small a fire!
 6 And the tongue is ⁴a fire:
⁵the world of iniquity among
 our members is the tongue,
 which defleth the whole body,
 and setteth on fire the wheel
 of ⁶nature, and is set on
 7 fire by hell. For every ⁷kind
 of beasts and birds, of creep-

¹ Or, *Seest thou... perfect?*

² Gr. *greater.*

³ Or, *how great a forest*

⁴ Or, *a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.*

⁵ Or, *that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.*

⁶ Or, *birth*

⁷ Gr. *nature.*

⁸ Or, *unto*

⁹ Gr. *the human nature.*

¹⁰ Or, *natural*
 Or, *animal*

¹¹ Gr. *demoniacal.*

¹² Or, *doubtfulness*
 Or, *partiality*

¹³ Or, *by*

¹⁴ Gr. *are jealous.*

ing things and things in the
 sea, is tamed, and hath been
 tamed ⁸by ⁹mankind: but the
 tongue can no man tame; it
 is a restless evil, it is full of
 deadly poison. Therewith bless
 9 we the Lord and Father; and
 therewith curse we men, which
 are made after the likeness of
 God: out of the same mouth
 10 cometh forth blessing and
 cursing. My brethren, these
 things ought not so to be.
 Doth the fountain send forth
 11 from the same opening sweet
 water and bitter? can a fig
 12 tree, my brethren, yield olives,
 or a vine figs? neither can salt
 water yield sweet.

Who is wise and under-
 13 standing among you? let him
 shew by his good life his works
 in meekness of wisdom. But
 14 if ye have bitter jealousy and
 faction in your heart, glory
 not and lie not against the
 truth. This wisdom is not a
 15 wisdom that cometh down
 from above, but is earthly,
¹⁰sensual, ¹¹devilish. For where
 16 jealousy and faction are, there
 is confusion and every vile
 deed. But the wisdom that
 17 is from above is first pure,
 then peaceable, gentle, easy
 to be intreated, full of mercy
 and good fruits, without ¹²va-
 riance, without hypocrisy. And
 18 the fruit of righteousness is
 sown in peace ¹³for them that
 make peace.

Whence come wars and
 4 whence come fightings among
 you? come they not hence,
 even of your pleasures that
 war in your members? Ye
 2 lust, and have not: ye kill,
 and ¹⁴covet, and cannot ob-
 tain: ye fight and war; ye
 have not, because ye ask not.
 Ye ask, and receive not, be-
 3 cause ye ask amiss, that ye may
 spend it in your pleasures. Ye
 4 adulteresses, know ye not that

the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God. Or think ye that the scripture ¹ speaketh in vain? ² Doth the spirit which ³ he made to dwell in us long unto envying? But he giveth ⁴ more grace. Wherefore the scripture saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you. Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. One *only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even* he who is able to save and to destroy: but who art thou that judgest thy neighbour? Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain: whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. ⁵ For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. But now ye glory in your vauntings: all such glorying is evil. To him therefore

¹ Or, *saith in vain.*

² Or, *The spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy.* Or, *That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.*

³ Some ancient authorities read *dwelleth in us.*

⁴ Gr. *a greater grace.*

⁵ Gr. *Instead of your saying.*

⁶ Or, *unto*

⁷ Gr. *presence.*

⁸ Or, *he*

⁹ Or, *endurance*

that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Go to now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony ⁶ against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up your treasure in the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived ⁵ delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous *one*; he doth not resist you.

Be patient therefore, brethren, until the ⁷ coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until ⁸ it receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the ⁷ coming of the Lord is at hand. Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged: behold, the judge standeth before the doors. Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. Behold, we call them blessed ¹¹ which endured: ye have heard of the ⁹ patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the

earth, nor by any other oath: but ¹ let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgement.

13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful?

14 let him sing praise. Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, ² anointing him with oil in the

15 name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore

16 your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye

¹ Or, *let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay*
Compare Matt. v. 37.

² Or, *having anointed*

³ Or, *nature*

⁴ Gr. *with prayer.*

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *know ye.*

may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man avail-
eth much in its working. Eli-
jah was a man of like ³ passions
with us, and he prayed ⁴ ferv-
ently that it might not rain;
and it rained not on the earth
for three years and six months.
And he prayed again; and the
heaven gave rain, and the earth
brought forth her fruit.

My brethren, if any among
you do err from the truth, and
one convert him; ⁵ let him
know, that he which convert-
eth a sinner from the error of
his way shall save a soul from
death, and shall cover a mul-
titude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia,
2 Asia, and Bithynia, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in

5 heaven for you, who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the

6 last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little

¹ Or, *trials*

² Gr. *glorified.*

³ Gr. *unto.*

while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold ¹ temptations, that the proof of your
faith, *being* more precious than
gold that perisheth though it
is proved by fire, might be
found unto praise and glory
and honour at the revelation
of Jesus Christ: whom not 8
having seen ye love; on whom,
though now ye see him
not, yet believing, ye rejoice
greatly with joy unspeakable
and ² full of glory: receiving 9
the end of your faith, *even* the
salvation of *your* souls. Con-
cerning which salvation the
prophets sought and searched
diligently, who prophesied of
the grace that *should come*
unto you: searching what 11
time or what manner of time
the Spirit of Christ which was
in them did point unto, when
it testified beforehand the
sufferings ³ of Christ, and the

- glories that should follow them.
- 12 To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you ¹ by the ² Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.
- 13 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that ³ is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in the time
- 14 of your ignorance; but ⁴ like as he which called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in
- 15 all manner of living; because it is written, Ye shall be holy;
- 16 for I am holy. And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourn-
- 17 ing in fear: knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your
- 18 fathers; but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even*
- 19 the blood of Christ: who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of
- 20 the times for your sake, who through him are believers in God, which raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope
- 21 might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another ² from the heart fervently:
- 22 having been begotten again,

1 Gr. in.

2 Or, Holy Spirit

3 Gr. is being brought.

4 Or, like the Holy One which called you

5 Many ancient authorities read from a clean heart.

6 Or. God who liveth

7 Gr. saying.

8 Or. malice

9 Gr. reasonable.

10 Or, honourable

11 Or. a spiritual house for a holy priesthood

12 Or. a scripture

13 Or, it

14 Or. In your sight

15 Or, honour

16 Gr. who.

17 Or. stumble, being disobedient to the word

not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of ⁶ God, which liveth and abideth. For,

24

All flesh is as grass,
And all the glory thereof
as the flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and
the flower falleth:

But the ⁷ word of the Lord ²⁵
abideth for ever.

And this is the ⁷ word of good tidings which was preached unto you.

Putting away therefore all ²

⁸ wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn ²

babes, long for the ⁹ spiritual milk which is without guile,

that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; if ye have tasted ³

that the Lord is gracious: unto whom coming, a living ⁴

stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, ¹⁰ precious,

ye also, as living stones, are ⁵

built up ¹¹ a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, accept-

able to God through Jesus Christ. Because it is contain-

ed in ¹² scripture,

Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect,

¹⁰ precious:

And he that believeth on ¹³ him shall not be put to shame.

¹⁴ For you therefore which be- ⁷

lieve is the ¹⁵ preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

and, ⁸

A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;

¹⁶ for they ¹⁷ stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are an elect race, a ⁹ royal priesthood, a holy nation,

a people for *God's* own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: 10 which in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which 12 war against the soul; having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Be subject to every ¹ordnance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the 14 king, as supreme; or unto governors, as sent ²by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance 16 of foolish men: as free, and not ³using your freedom for a cloke of ⁴wickedness, but as 17 bondservants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 ⁵Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is ⁶acceptable, if for conscience ⁷toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted for it, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is

21 ⁶acceptable with God. For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for

1 Gr. creation.

2 Gr. through.

3 Gr. having.

4 Or. malice

5 Gr. Household-servants.

6 Gr. grace.

7 Gr. of.

8 Or, his cause

9 Or, carried up . . . to the tree

10 Gr. bruise.

11 Or, Overseer

12 Or, manner of life

13 Or, husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid

14 Or, afraid with

15 Gr. unto the female vessel, as weaker.

16 Gr. sympathetic.

you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither 22 was guile found in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, 23 reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed ⁸himself to him that judgeth righteously: who his 24 own self ⁹bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose ¹⁰stripes ye were healed. For ye were going astray 25 like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and ¹¹Bishop of your souls.

In like manner, ye wives, be ³in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by the ¹²behaviour of their wives; beholding your chaste ¹²behaviour coupled with fear. Whose ³adorning let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible apparel of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner ⁵aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own ¹³husbands: as ⁶Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not ¹⁴put in fear by any terror.

Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with ⁷your wives according to knowledge, giving honour ¹⁵unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

Finally, be ye all likeminded ⁸ed, ¹⁶compassionate, loving as

- brethren, tenderhearted, humble-minded: not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing.
- 10 For,
 He that would love life,
 And see good days,
 Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
 And his lips that they speak no guile:
- 11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;
 Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
- 12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,
 And his ears unto their supplication:
 But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.
- 13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed are ye: and fear not their fear, neither be troubled; but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: being ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear: having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. Because Christ also¹ suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit; in which also he went and preached unto² spirits in prison, which aforetime were disobedient, when the long suffering of God waited in

¹ Many ancient authorities read *died*.

² Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water*

³ Or, *in the antitype*

⁴ Or, *inquiry*
 Or, *appeal*

⁵ Or, *thought*

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*.

⁷ Or, *he no longer . . . his time*

⁸ Or, *flood*

⁹ Or, *were the good tidings preached*

¹⁰ Gr. *prayers*.

the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water: which also³ after a true likeness doth now save you, even baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the⁴ interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ; who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Forasmuch then as Christ⁴ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same⁵ mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased⁶ from sin; that⁷ ye no longer² should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past may suffice³ to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibblings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think it strange⁴ that ye run not with them into the same⁸ excess of riot, speaking evil of you: who shall give⁵ account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For unto this end⁹ was⁶ the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

But the end of all things is⁷ at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto¹⁰ prayer: above all things⁸ being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: using hospitality one to another without murmuring: according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among

- yourself, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God;
- 11 If any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion ¹for ever and ever. Amen.
- 12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: but inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached ²for the name of Christ, blessed are ye; because the Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters: but if *a man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. For the time *is come* for judgement to begin at the house of God: and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.
- 5 The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory ²that shall be revealed: Tend the flock of God which is a-

1 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

2 Gr. *in.*

3 Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight.*

4 Some ancient authorities omit *according unto God.*

5 Or, *Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*

6 Or, *the*

7 Gr. *being accomplished.*

8 Gr. *brotherhood.*

9 Or, *restore*

10 Many ancient authorities add *settle.*

11 Gr. *the.*

12 That is, *The church, or, The sister.*

mong you, ³exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, ⁴according unto God; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither ³as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not away. ⁵Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore ⁶under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; casting all ⁷your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. Be ⁸sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom ⁹withstand stedfast in ⁶your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are ⁷accomplished in your ⁸brethren who are in the world. And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself ⁹perfect, stablish, strengthen ¹⁰you. To him be the dominion ¹¹for ever and ever. Amen.

By Silvanus, ¹¹our faithful brother, as I account *him*, I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God: stand ye fast therein. ¹²She ¹³that is in Babylon, elect together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Mark my son. Salute one ¹⁴another with a kiss of love.

Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 ¹ SIMON Peter, a ² servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ³ a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of ⁴ our God and Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;

3 seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us ⁵ by his own glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of ⁶ the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in *your* knowledge ⁷ temperance; and in *your* ⁷ temperance patience; and in *your* patience godliness; and in your godliness love of the brethren; and in *your* love of the brethren love.

8 For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. For he that lacketh these things is blind, ⁸ seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins.

10 Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall

11 never stumble; for thus shall

1 Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*.

2 Gr. bond-servant.

3 Gr. an equally precious.

4 Or, our God and the Saviour

5 Some ancient authorities read through glory and virtue.

6 Or, a

7 Or, self-control

8 Or, closing his eyes

9 Or, departure

10 Gr. presence.

11 Gr. having received.

12 Gr. was brought... by the majestic glory.

13 Gr. brought.

14 Gr. squalid.

15 Or, special

16 Gr. was brought.

be richly supplied unto your the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Wherefore I shall be ready ¹² always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in the truth which is with you. And I think it right, ¹³ as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that the putting off ¹⁴ of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. Yea, ¹⁵ I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my ⁹ decease to call these things to remembrance. For ¹⁶ we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and ¹⁰ coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eye-witnesses of his majesty. For ¹⁷ he ¹¹ received from God the Father honour and glory, when there ¹² came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: and ¹⁸ this voice we *ourselves* heard ¹³ come out of heaven, when we were with him in the holy mount. And we have the ¹⁹ word of prophecy *made* more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a lamp shining in a ¹⁴ dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of ¹⁵ private interpretation. For no ²¹ prophecy ever ¹⁶ came by the

will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the ¹Holy Ghost.

- 2 But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in ²destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but ³cast them down to ⁴hell, and committed them to ⁵pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement; and spared not the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others, ⁶a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an example unto those that should live ungodly; and delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked (for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, ⁷vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds): the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgement; but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, selfwilled, they trem-

1 Or, *Holy Spirit*

2 Or, *sects of perdition*

3 Or, *cast them into dungeons*

4 Gr. *Tartarus.*

5 Some ancient authorities read *chains.*

6 Gr. *a herald.*

7 Gr. *tormented.*

8 Gr. *glories.*

9 Gr. *natural.*

10 Or, *to take and to destroy*

11 Or, *corruption*

12 Many ancient authorities read *deceivings.*

13 Gr. *an adulteress.*

14 Many ancient authorities read *Boeor.*

15 Or, *what*

16 Many ancient authorities read *our.*

ble not to rail at ⁸dignities: whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgement against them before the Lord. But these, as creatures without reason, born ⁹mere animals ¹⁰to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their ¹¹destroying surely be destroyed, suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-doing; *men* that count it pleasure to revel in the day-time, spots and blemishes, revelling in their ¹²love-feasts while they feast with you; having eyes full of ¹³adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing; forsaking the right way, they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the son of ¹⁴Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-doing; but he was rebuked for his own transgression: a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. For, uttering great swelling words of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error; promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for of ¹⁵whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. For if, after they ¹⁶have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of ¹⁶the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the last state is become worse with them than

21 the first. For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment
 22 delivered unto them. It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.
 3 This is now, beloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; that ye should remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles: knowing this first, that
 4 in the last days mockers shall come with mockery, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his
 5 coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and
 6 amidst water, by the word of God; by which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
 7 but the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been
 8 stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgement and destruction of ungodly men.
 9 But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to you-ward, not

1 Gr. in the last of the days.

2 Gr. presence.

3 Or, through

4 Or, stored with fire

5 Or, heavenly bodies

6 The most ancient manuscripts read discovered.

7 Or, hastening

8 Gr. unto the day of eternity.

wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the
 9 elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be
 10 burned up. Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy living and godliness, looking for and
 11 earnestly desiring the coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the
 12 elements shall melt with fervent heat? But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be found in peace, without spot and blameless in his sight. And account that the long suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; as also in all
 13 his epistles, speaking in them of these things; wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and
 14 unstedfast wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, knowing these things beforehand, beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in the grace and
 15 knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be the glory both now and
 16 for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

1 THAT which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the ¹ Word of life (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us); that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: and these things we write, that ² our joy may be fulfilled.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any

1 Or, word

2 Many ancient authorities read your.

3 Or, Comforter Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

man sin, we have an ³ Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he ² is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. And hereby know we that we ³ know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I ⁴ know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him: but whoso keepeth his word, ⁵ in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby know we that we are in him: he that saith he abideth in ⁶ him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

Beloved, no new command- ⁷ ment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. Again, a new ⁸ commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shineth. He that saith he is in the ⁹ light, and hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. He that loveth his bro- ¹⁰ ther abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he ¹¹ that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I write unto you, *my* little ¹² children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fa- ¹³

thers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. ¹I have written unto you, little children, because ye
 14 know the Father. ¹I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know him which is from the beginning. ¹I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil
 15 one. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of
 17 the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
 18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know
 19 that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest ²how that they all are not of us. And ye have an anointing from the Holy One, ³and ye know all things.
 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and ⁴because no lie is of the truth.
 22 Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, even he that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that

¹ Or, I wrote

² Or, that not all are of us

³ Some very ancient authorities read and ye all know.

⁴ Or, that

⁵ Some ancient authorities read you.

⁶ Or, so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.

⁷ Or, abide ye

⁸ Gr. from him.

⁹ Gr. presence.

¹⁰ Or, know ye

¹¹ Or, it

¹² Or, bear sins

confesseth the Son hath the Father also. As for you, let ²⁴that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. And this ²⁵is the promise which he promised ²⁶us, even the life eternal. These things have I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. And as for you, the ²⁷anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, ²⁸and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ²⁹ye abide in him. And now, *my* little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed ³before him at his ⁴coming. If ye know that he is righteous, ¹⁰ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

Behold what manner of ³love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. ²Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if ¹¹he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. And every one ³that hath this hope *set* on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that ⁴doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness. And ye know that he was ⁵manifested to ¹²take away sins; and in him is no sin. Who- ⁶soever abideth in him sinneth

not: whosoever sinneth hath
 7 not seen him, neither ¹ know-
 eth him. *My* little children,
 let no man lead you astray:
 he that doeth righteousness
 is righteous, even as he is
 8 righteous: he that doeth sin
 is of the devil; for the devil
 sinneth from the beginning.
 To this end was the Son of
 God manifested, that he might
 destroy the works of the devil.
 9 Whosoever is begotten of God
 doeth no sin, because his seed
 abideth in him: and he can-
 not sin, because he is begotten
 10 of God. In this the children
 of God are manifest, and the
 children of the devil: whoso-
 ever doeth not righteousness
 is not of God, neither he that
 11 loveth not his brother. For
 this is the message which ye
 heard from the beginning, that
 we should love one another:
 12 not as Cain was of the evil
 one, and slew his brother.
 And wherefore slew he him?
 Because his works were evil,
 and his brother's righteous.
 13 Marvel not, brethren, if the
 14 world hateth you. We know
 that we have passed out of
 death into life, because we
 love the brethren: He that
 loveth not abideth in death.
 15 Whosoever hateth his brother
 is a murderer: and ye know
 that no murderer hath eternal
 16 life abiding in him. Hereby
 know we love, because he laid
 down his life for us: and we
 ought to lay down our lives
 17 for the brethren. But whoso
 hath the world's goods, and
 beholdeth his brother in need,
 and shutteth up his compas-
 sion from him, how doth the
 love of God abide in him?
 18 *My* little children, let us not
 love in word, neither with the
 tongue; but in deed and truth.
 19 Hereby shall we know that we
 are of the truth, and shall

¹ Or, hath
known

² Gr.
persuade.

³ Gr. be-
lieve the
name.

⁴ Some
ancient
authori-
ties read
annulleth
Jesus.

² assure our heart before him,
 whereinsoever our heart con- 20
 demn us; because God is
 greater than our heart, and
 knoweth all things. Beloved, 21
 if our heart condemn us not,
 we have boldness toward God;
 and whatsoever we ask, we 22
 receive of him, because we
 keep his commandments, and
 do the things that are pleas-
 ing in his sight. And this is 23
 his commandment, that we
 should ³ believe in the name
 of his Son Jesus Christ, and
 love one another, even as he
 gave us commandment. And 24
 he that keepeth his command-
 ments abideth in him, and he
 in him. And hereby we know
 that he abideth in us, by the
 Spirit which he gave us.

Beloved, believe not every ⁴
 spirit, but prove the spirits,
 whether they are of God: be-
 cause many false prophets are
 gone out into the world. Here- 2.
 by know ye the Spirit of God:
 every spirit which confesseth
 that Jesus Christ is come in
 the flesh is of God: and every 3
 spirit which ⁴ confesseth not
 Jesus is not of God: and this
 is the *spirit* of the antichrist,
 whereof ye have heard that it
 cometh; and now it is in the
 world already. Ye are of God, ⁴
my little children, and have
 overcome them: because great-
 er is he that is in you than he
 that is in the world. They are 5
 of the world: therefore speak
 they *as* of the world, and the
 world heareth them. We are 6
 of God: he that knoweth God
 heareth us; he who is not of
 God heareth us not. By this
 we know the spirit of truth,
 and the spirit of error.

Beloved, let us love one an- 7
 other: for love is of God; and
 every one that loveth is be-
 gotten of God, and knoweth
 God. He that loveth not 8

knoweth not God; for God is
 9 love. Herein was the love of
 God manifested ¹ in us, that
 God hath sent his only be-
 gotten Son into the world,
 10 that we might live through
 him. Herein is love, not that
 we loved God, but that he
 loved us, and sent his Son to
 be the propitiation for our
 11 sins. Beloved, if God so loved
 us, we also ought to love one
 12 another. No man hath beheld
 God at any time: if we love
 one another, God abideth in
 us, and his love is perfected
 13 in us: hereby know we that
 we abide in him, and he in
 us, because he hath given us
 14 of his Spirit. And we have
 beheld and bear witness that
 the Father hath sent the Son
 to be the Saviour of the world.
 15 Whosoever shall confess that
 Jesus is the Son of God, God
 abideth in him, and he in
 16 God. And we know and have
 believed the love which God
 hath ¹ in us. God is love; and
 he that abideth in love abideth
 17 in God, and God abideth
 in him. Herein is love made
 perfect with us, that we may
 have boldness in the day of
 judgement; because as he is,
 even so are we in this world.
 18 There is no fear in love: but
 perfect love casteth out fear,
 because fear hath punish-
 ment; and he that feareth
 is not made perfect in love.
 19 We love, because he first loved
 us. If a man say, I love God,
 20 and hateth his brother, he is
 a liar: for he that loveth not
 his brother whom he hath
 seen, ² cannot love God whom
 21 he hath not seen. And this
 commandment have we from
 him, that he who loveth God
 love his brother also.
 5 Whosoever believeth that
 Jesus is the Christ is begotten
 of God: and whosoever loveth

¹ Or, in
 our case

² Many
 ancient
 authori-
 ties read
 how can
 he love
 God whom
 he hath
 not seen?

³ Gr. in.

him that begat loveth him also
 that is begotten of him. Here-
 2 by we know that we love the
 children of God, when we love
 God, and do his command-
 ments. For this is the love
 3 of God, that we keep his com-
 mandments: and his com-
 mandments are not grievous.
 For whatsoever is begotten of
 4 God overcometh the world: and
 this is the victory that
 hath overcome the world, even
 our faith. And who is he that
 5 overcometh the world, but he
 that believeth that Jesus is
 the Son of God? This is he
 6 that came by water and blood,
 even Jesus Christ; not ³ with
 the water only, but ³ with the
 water and ³ with the blood.
 And it is the Spirit that bear-
 7 eth witness, because the Spirit
 is the truth. For there are
 8 three who bear witness, the
 Spirit, and the water, and the
 blood: and the three agree
 in one. If we receive the wit-
 9 ness of men, the witness of
 God is greater: for the wit-
 ness of God is this, that he
 hath borne witness concern-
 ing his Son. He that believ-
 10 eth on the Son of God hath
 the witness in him: he that
 believeth not God hath made
 him a liar; because he hath
 not believed in the witness
 that God hath borne concern-
 ing his Son. And the witness
 11 is this, that God gave unto us
 eternal life, and this life is in
 his Son. He that hath the
 12 Son hath the life; he that
 hath not the Son of God hath
 not the life.

These things have I written ¹³
 unto you, that ye may know
 that ye have eternal life, even
 unto you that believe on the
 name of the Son of God. And
 14 this is the boldness which we
 have toward him, that, if we
 ask any thing according to

- 15 his will, he heareth us: and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, ¹he shall ask, and God will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is ²a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he should make request. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is ²a sin not unto death.
- 18 We know that whosoever is

¹ Or, *he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c.*

² Or, *sin*

³ Or, *himself*

begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth ³him, and the evil one toucheth him not. We know that we are of God, ¹⁹and the whole world lieth in the evil one. And we know ²⁰that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. *My* little children, guard ²¹yourselves from idols.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

- 1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that know the truth; for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever:
- 3 Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
- 4 I rejoyce greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from the beginning, ⁷that ye should walk in it. For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, *even* they that

¹ Or, *destroy*

² Many ancient authorities read *ye*.

³ Or, *taketh the lead.*

confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. Look to yourselves, ⁸that ye ¹lose not the things which ²we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. Whosoever ³goeth onward ⁹and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. If any ¹⁰one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into *your* house, and give him no greeting: for he that giveth him ¹¹greeting partaketh in his evil works.

Having many things to write ¹²unto you, I would not *write* them with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your joy may be fulfilled. The ¹⁸children of thine elect sister salute thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 THE elder unto Galus the beloved, whom I love in truth.
2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy
3 soul prospereth. For I ¹rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou walkest
4 in truth. Greater ²joy have I none than ³this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are brethren and strangers with-
6 al; who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey wor-
7 thily of God: because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. We therefore
8 ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth.
9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, who

¹ Or, rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness

² Some ancient authorities read grace.

³ Or, these things, that I may hear

loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. Therefore, if I come, ¹⁰ I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth, and casteth *them* out of the church. Beloved, ¹¹ imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: he that doeth evil hath not seen God. Demetrius hath the ¹² witness of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.

I had many things to write ¹³ unto thee, but I am unwilling to write *them* to thee with ink and pen: but I hope shortly ¹⁴ to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

1 JUDAS, a ¹servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, ²to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and
2 kept for Jesus Christ: Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I

¹ Gr. bond-servant.

² Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called

was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints. For there are ⁴ certain men crept in privily, even they who were of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciv-

viousness, and denying ¹our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

- 5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how that ²the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, ³afterward destroyed them that believed not. And angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgement of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth ⁴as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at ⁵dignities. But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgement, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they ⁶destroyed. Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and ⁷ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah. These are they who are ⁸hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; wild waves of the sea, foaming out their

¹ Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ

² Many very ancient authorities read Jesus.

³ Gr. the second time.

⁴ Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment

⁵ Gr. glories.

⁶ Or, corrupted

⁷ Or, cast themselves away through

⁸ Or, spots

⁹ Gr. shames.

¹⁰ Gr. his holy myriads.

¹¹ Gr. their own lusts of ungodliness.

¹² Or, natural Or, animal

¹³ The Greek text in this passage (And ... fire) is somewhat uncertain.

¹⁴ Or, while they dispute with you

¹⁵ Gr. unto all the ages.

own ⁹shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. And to these also ¹⁴Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with ¹⁰ten thousands of his holy ones, to execute judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. These ¹⁶are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling words), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

But ye, beloved, remember ¹⁷ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; how ¹⁸that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after ¹¹their own ungodly lusts. These are they ¹⁹who make separations, ¹²sensual, having not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. ¹³And on some ²²have mercy, ¹⁴who are in doubt; and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

Now unto him that is able ²⁴to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy, to the ²⁵only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and ¹⁵for evermore. Amen.

THE REVELATION

OF

S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1 THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God ¹ gave him to shew unto his ² servants, even the things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified ³ it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all 3 things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and ⁴ which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and ⁵ loosed us from our sins ⁶ by his blood; and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion ⁷ for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith ⁸ the Lord God, ⁹ which is and which was and ⁴ which is to come, the Almighty.

¹ Or, gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.

² Gr. bond-servants: and so throughout this book.

³ Or, them

⁴ Or, which cometh

⁵ Many authorities, some ancient, read washed.

⁶ Gr. is.

⁷ Gr. unto the ages of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages.

⁸ Or, the Lord, the God

⁹ Or, he which

¹⁰ Gr. lamp-stands.

¹¹ Or, the Son of man

I John, your brother and ⁹ partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. I was ¹ in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet saying, What thou seest, write ¹¹ in a book, and send *it* to the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to ¹² see the voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden ¹⁰ candlesticks; and in the midst of the ¹⁰ can- ¹³ dlesticks one like unto ¹¹ a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. And his head ¹⁴ and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto ¹⁵ burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. And he had in his ¹⁶ right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell ¹⁷ at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, and the ¹⁸

Living one; and I ¹ was dead, and behold, I am alive ² for evermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. Write therefore the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest ³ in my right hand, and the seven golden ⁴ candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven ⁴ candlesticks are seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in Ephesus write;

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven

2 golden ⁴ candlesticks: I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them which call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false;

3 and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary.

4 But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst leave thy

5 first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy ⁵ candlestick out of its place,

6 except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans,

7 which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the ⁶ Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write;

These things saith the first and the last, which ¹ was dead,

1 Gr. became.

2 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

3 Gr. upon.

4 Gr. lamp-stands.

5 Gr. lamp-stand.

6 Or, garden: as in Gen. II. 8.

7 Or, reviling

8 Some ancient authorities read and may have,

9 Gr. a tribulation of ten days.

10 The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.

and lived *again*: I know thy ⁹ tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the ⁷ blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. Fear not the things ¹⁰ which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; ⁸ and ye shall have ⁹ tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. He ¹¹ that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

And to the angel of the ¹² church in Pergamum write;

These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: I know where thou ¹³ dwellest, *even* where Satan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days ¹⁰ of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few ¹⁴ things against thee, because

thou hast there some that hold the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou ¹⁵ also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner. Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, ¹⁷ let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a

new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write;

These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are

19 like unto burnished brass: I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. But

20 I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest ¹the woman Jezabel, which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat

21 things sacrificed to idols. And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to

22 repent of her fornication. Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent

23 of ²her works. And I will kill her children with ³death; and all the churches shall know

that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you

24 according to your works. But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as

have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say; I cast upon

25 you none other burden. Howbeit that which ye have, hold fast till I come. And he that

26 overcometh, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority

27 over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of ⁴iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also

have received of my Father: and I will give him the morn-

28 ing star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit

29 saith to the churches.

1 Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*.

2 Many ancient authorities read *their*.

3 Or, *penitence*

4 Or, *iron*; as vessels of the potter, are they broken

5 Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*.

6 Gr. *given*.

And to the angel of the ³ church in Sardis write;

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know

thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. Be thou watch-

2 ful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have ⁵found no

works of thine fulfilled before my God. Remember therefore ³

how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt

not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon

thee. But thou hast a few ⁴ names in Sardis which did not defile their garments: and

they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy. He that overcometh shall thus ⁵

be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life,

and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ⁶

ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

And to the angel of the ⁷ church in Philadelphia write;

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that

openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth: I know thy works ⁸

(behold, I have ⁶set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast

a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. Behold, I give of

the synagogue of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to

come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have

loved thee. Because thou didst ¹⁰

- keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of ¹trial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole ²world, to ³try them that dwell
- 11 upon the earth. I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy
- 12 crown. He that overcometh, I will make him a pillar in the ⁴temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God,
- 13 and mine own new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.
- 14 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write;
These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: I know thy works,
- 15 that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of
- 17 my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind
- 18 and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes,
- 19 that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him,
- 20

¹ Or, temptation

² Or, inhabited earth.

³ Or, tempt

⁴ Or, annu-
tuary:
and so
through-
out this
book.

⁵ Or, come to pass. After these things straightway &c.

and he with me. He that ²¹overcometh, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. He that hath ²²an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

After these things I saw, and ⁴behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, *a voice* as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will shew thee the things which must ⁵come to pass hereafter. Straightway I was in the Spi- ²rit: and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting upon the throne; and ³he that sat *was* to look upon like a jasper stone and a sardius: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, like an emerald to look upon. And round about the throne ⁴*were* four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones *I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne ⁵proceeded lightnings and voices and thunders. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; and ⁶before the throne, as it were a glassy sea like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and behind. And ⁷the first creature *was* like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle. And the ⁸four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying,

Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God, the Almighty, which was and which is and ¹ which is to come. And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that liveth ² for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth ² for ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 And I saw ³ in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the book and the seven seals thereof. And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the ⁴ seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and he ⁵ taketh it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne,

¹ Or, which cometh

² Gr. unto the eyes of the eyes.

³ Gr. on.

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit seven.

⁵ Gr. hath taken.

⁶ Some ancient authorities add and see.

And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sing a new ⁹ song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, and mad- ¹⁰ est them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth. And I saw, and I heard ¹¹ a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a great ¹² voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every created thing which ¹³ is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, ² for ever and ever. And the four living crea- ¹⁴ tures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

And I saw when the Lamb ⁶ opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come ⁶. And I saw, and behold, ² a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown:

and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.

8 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying,

4 Come¹. And another horse came forth, a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to take² peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come¹. And I saw, and behold, a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand.

6 And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A³ measure of wheat for a⁴ penny, and three measures of barley for a⁴ penny; and the oil and the wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature

8 saying, Come¹. And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with⁵ death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And there was

11 given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should

1 Some ancient authorities add and see.

2 Some ancient authorities read the peace of the earth.

3 Gr. *chanix*: a small measure.

4 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

5 Or, pestilence

6 Some ancient authorities read have fulfilled their course.

7 Or, military tribunes Gr. *chiliarchs*.

rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should⁶ be fulfilled.

And I saw when he opened¹² the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; and the stars¹³ of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a great wind. And the heaven¹⁴ was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth,¹⁵ and the princes, and the⁷ chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; and they¹⁶ say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of their wrath¹⁷ is come; and who is able to stand?

After this I saw four angels⁷ standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. And I saw another angel² ascend from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying,⁸ Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads. And I heard the number of⁴ them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thou-

sand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.		whence came they? And I 14
5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand:		say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me,
Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand:	1 Gr. The blessing, and the glory, &c.	These are they which come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore 15
6 Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand:		are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no 16
6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand:		more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: for 17
Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand:	2 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.	the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.
7 Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand:		And when he opened the 8
7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand:		seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I 2
Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand:	3 Gr. have said.	saw the seven angels which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.
Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand:		And another angel came and 3
8 Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand:	4 Or, at	stood 4 over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should 5 add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, 4
Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand:		6 with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel 5
Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.	5 Gr. give.	7 taketh the censer; and he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it 8 upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation, and of all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their hands; and they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and about the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped	6 Or, for	And the seven angels which 6
10 God, saying, Amen: 1 Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God 2 for ever and ever. Amen.	7 Gr. hath taken.	had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.
11 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and	8 Or, into	And the first sounded, and 7

there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast ¹upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

- 8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, *even* they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

- 10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

- 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

- 13 And I saw, and I heard ²an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

- 9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss.

¹ Or, *into*

² Gr. *one eagle.*

³ Gr. *likenesses.*

⁴ That is, *Destroyer.*

And he opened the pit of the 2 abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And out of the 3 smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And 4 it was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And it was given them 5 that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. And in those days men 6 shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death flieth from them. And the ³shapes 7 of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces. And they had hair as the hair 8 of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they 9 had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. And 10 they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men five months. They have 11 over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name ⁴Apollyon.

The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

And the sixth angel sound

ed, and I heard ¹a voice from the horns of the golden altar
 14 which is before God, one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river Euphrates.
 15 And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the third part of
 16 men. And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the
 17 number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates as of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and
 18 brimstone. By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their
 19 mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them
 20 they do hurt. And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship ²devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see,
 21 nor hear, nor walk: and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.
 10 And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the

1 Gr.
one voice.

2 Gr.
demons.

3 Gr. unto
the ages of
the ages.

4 Some
ancient
authorities omit
and the
sea and
the things
that are
therein.

5 Or, delay

sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; and he had in his hand ²a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; and he cried with a great voice, ³as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. And when ⁴the seven thunders uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which ⁵I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, and ⁶swore by him that liveth ³for ever and ever, who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, ⁴and the sea and the things that are therein, that there shall be ⁶time no longer: but ⁷in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets. And the voice which ⁸I heard from heaven, I heard it again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And ⁹I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. And I took the little ¹⁰book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. And ¹¹they say unto me, Thou must

prophecy again ¹over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

- 11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: ²and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship ²therein. And the court which is without the temple ³leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot ³forty and two months. And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophecy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, ⁴clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two ⁴candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the ⁵earth. And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he ⁶be killed. These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they ⁷shall desire. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome ⁸them, and kill them. And their ⁵dead bodies lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their ⁹Lord was crucified. And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do men look upon their ⁵dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb.

1 Or, concerning

2 Gr. saying.

3 Gr. east without.

4 Gr. lamp-stands.

5 Gr. carcass.

6 Gr. names of men, seven thousand.

7 Gr. unto the eyes of the ages.

And they that dwell on the 10 earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets 11 tormented them that dwell on the earth. And after the three 12 days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them. And they heard a great voice 13 from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies be- 14 held them. And in that hour 15 there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake ⁶seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

The second Woe is past: 14 behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

And the seventh angel 15 sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign ⁷for ever and ever. And the four and 16 twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee 17 thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign. And the nations were 18 wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his ¹covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars;

2 and she was with child: and she crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be delivered.

3 And there was seen another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads

4 seven diadema. And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she was delivered, he might devour her

5 child. And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and

6 unto his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels going forth to war with the dragon; and the dragon war-

8 red and his angels; and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more

9 in heaven. And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole ²world; he was cast down to the earth,

¹ Or, *testament*

² Gr. *inhabited earth*.

³ Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's*

⁴ Gr. *tabernacle*.

and his angels were cast down with him. And I heard a ¹⁰ great voice in heaven, saying,

¹¹ Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God day and night.

And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life even unto death. Therefore rejoice, ¹²

O heavens, and ye that ⁴dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

And when the dragon saw ¹³ that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. And there were ¹⁴

given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And ¹⁵

the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. And the earth helped ¹⁶

the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon waxed wroth ¹⁷

with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus: and he stood upon the ¹³ sand of the sea.

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and

on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of
 2 blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and
 3 great authority. And I saw one of his heads as though it had been smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed: and the whole earth wondered after the beast; and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him?
 5 and there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, even them that dwell in the heaven.
 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.
 8 And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, every one whose name hath not been written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain from the foundation of the world. If any man hath
 10 an ear, let him hear. If any man is for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
 11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like

1 Gr. slain.

2 Or, to do his works during See Dan. xl. 28.

3 Gr. tabernacle.

4 Some ancient authorities omit And it was given ... overcome them.

5 Or, written from the foundation of the world in the book ... slain

6 The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.

7 Or, leadeth into captivity

8 Some ancient authorities read that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.

9 Some ancient authorities read Six hundred and sixteen.

unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth 12 all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was healed. And he 13 doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. And 14 he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, who hath the stroke of the sword, and lived. And it was 15 given unto him to give breath to it, even to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And 16 he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; and that no man should be 17 able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, even the name of the beast or the number of his name. Here is 18 wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is Six hundred and sixty and six.

And I saw, and behold, the 14 Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. And I 2 heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many water

and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was as the voice of harpers harping with their* 8 harps: and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* 4 they that had been purchased out of the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. *These are* they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, 5 *to be* the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that ¹dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his 10 hand, he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is ²prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the pre-

1 Gr. *sit.*2 Gr. *mingled.*3 Gr. *unto ages of ages.*4 Or, *in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit*5 Or, *the Son*6 Gr. *dried up.*7 Gr. *vine.*

sence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment goeth up ³for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from 18 heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead which die ⁴in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow with them.

And I saw, and behold, a 14 white cloud; and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting like unto ⁵a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out 15 from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the earth is ⁶over-ripe. And he that sat on the 16 cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

And another angel came out 17 from the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel 18 came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel cast his 19 sickle into the earth, and gathered the ⁷vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great *winepress*, of the wrath of God. And the 20

winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, *which are the last*, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing ¹ by the glassy sea, having harps

3 of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou

4 King of the ²ages. Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed ³ with *precious* stone, pure and bright, and girt about their breasts

6 with golden girdles. And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth ⁴ for ever and

7 ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished. ₁

¹ Or, upon

² Many ancient authorities read *nations*.

³ Many ancient authorities read *in linen*.

⁴ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

⁵ Or, *there came*

⁶ Gr. *soul of life*.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *and they became*.

⁸ Or, *judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink*

⁹ Or, *him*

And I heard a great voice **16** out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

And the first went, and **2** poured out his bowl into the earth; and ⁵ it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

And the second poured out **3** his bowl into the sea; and ⁵ it became blood as of a dead man; and every ⁶ living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

And the third poured out **4** his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; ⁷ and ⁵ it became blood. And **5** I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus ⁸ judge: for they **6** poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. And I heard **7** the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

And the fourth poured out **8** his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto ⁹ it to scorch men with fire. And men were **9** scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

And the fifth poured out his **10** bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and **11** they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

And the sixth poured out **12** his bowl upon the great river,

the river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that come
 13 from the sunrising. And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as
 14 it were frogs: for they are spirits of ¹devils, working signs; which go forth ²unto the kings of the whole ³world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of
 15 God, the Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.)
 16 And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.
 17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, It is done:
 18 and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since ⁴there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty.
 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains
 20 were not found. And great hail, every stone about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.
 17 And there came one of the seven angels that had the

—
 1 Gr. demons.
 2 Or, upon
 3 Gr. inhabited earth.
 4 Some ancient authorities read there was a man.
 5 Or, names full of blasphemy
 6 Gr. gilded.
 7 Or, and of the unclean things
 8 Or, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT
 9 Or. witnesses
 10 Some ancient authorities read and he goeth.
 11 Gr. on.
 12 Gr. shall be present.
 13 Or, meaning

seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; with whom ²the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. And he carried ³me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-coloured beast, ⁶full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the ⁴woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and ⁶decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, ⁷even the unclean things of her fornication, and upon ⁵her forehead a name written, ⁸MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the ⁶woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the ⁹martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. And the angel said unto ⁷me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. The beast that ⁸thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, ¹⁰and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, ⁹they whose name hath not been written ¹¹in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and ¹²shall come. Here ⁹is the ¹³mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which

10 the woman sitteth: and ¹they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour. These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him, called and chosen and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which ²reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of ³devils, and a

¹ Or, there are

² Gr. hath a kingdom.

³ Gr. demons.

⁴ Or, prison

⁵ Some authorities read of the wine ... have drunk.

⁶ Some ancient authorities omit the wine of.

⁷ Or, luxury

⁸ Or, close together

⁹ Or, luxurious

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit the Lord.

¹¹ Or, luxuriously

¹² Gr. cargo.

⁴hold of every unclean spirit, and a ⁴hold of every unclean and hateful bird. For ⁵by ⁶the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her ⁷wantonness.

And I heard another voice ⁴from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: for ⁵her sins ⁸have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Render unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. How much soever she ⁷glorified herself, and waxed ⁹wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. Therefore in one day ⁸shall her plagues come, death; and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is ¹⁰the Lord God which judged her. And the kings of the earth, ⁹who committed fornication and lived ¹¹wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy judgement come. And ¹¹the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their ¹²merchandise any more; ¹²merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls,

and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; 13 and cinnamon, and ¹ spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and *merchandise* of horses and chariots and ² slaves; and 14 ³ souls of men. And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and *men* shall find them no more at all. The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and ⁴ decked with gold and precious 17 stone and pearl! for in one hour so great riches is made desolate. And every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as ⁵ gain their living 18 by sea, stood afar off, and cried out as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like the great 19 city? And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou 20 heaven, and ye saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgement on her. 21 And ⁶ a strong angel took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the

¹ Gr. *amomum*.

² Gr. *bodies*.

³ Or, *Woes*

⁴ Gr. *gilded*.

⁵ Gr. *work the sea*.

⁶ Gr. *one*.

⁷ Some ancient authorities omit of whatsoever craft.

⁸ Gr. *have said*.

⁹ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, ⁷ of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; and 23 the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. And in her 24 was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all that have been slain upon the earth.

After these things I heard 19 as it were a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, Hallelujah; Salvation, and glory, and power, belong to our God: for true and 2 righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And 3 a second time they ⁸ say, Hallelujah. And her smoke goeth up ⁹ for ever and ever. And 4 the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying, Amen; Hallelujah. And 5 a voice came forth from the throne, saying, Give praise to our God, all ye his servants, ye that fear him, the small and the great. And I heard 6 as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice

- of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah: for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth.
- 7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are true words of God. And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
- 11 And I saw the heaven opened; and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon, ¹called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. And his eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head are many diadems; and he hath a name written, which no one knoweth but he himself. And he is arrayed in a garment ²sprinkled with blood: and his name is called
- 14 The Word of God. And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and pure. And out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the ³winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh

1 Some ancient authorities omit called.

2 Some ancient authorities read dipped in.

3 Gr. winepress of the wine of the fierceness.

4 Gr. one.

5 Or. military tribunes Gr. chiliarchs.

6 Gr. upon.

a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

And I saw ⁴an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in mid heaven, Come and be gathered together unto the great supper of God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of ⁵captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burneth with brimstone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, *even the sword* which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain ⁶in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut it, and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

And I saw thrones, and they 4

- sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
- 5 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.
- 7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
- 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and an-

1 Or, authority

2 Some ancient authorities read *the*.

3 Some ancient authorities insert *from God*.

4 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

5 Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven*

6 Gr. *tabernacle*.

7 Some ancient authorities omit, and be *their God*.

8 Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true*.

other book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, even the lake of fire. And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God: and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, Write: for these words are faithful and true. And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God,

8 and he shall be my son. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

11 having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal:

12 having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children

13 of Israel: on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west

14 three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles

15 of the Lamb. And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates there-

16 of, and the wall thereof. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to

1 Gr.
luminary.

2 Gr.
portals.

3 Or, lapis
lazuli

4 Or,
sapphire

5 Or, trans-
parent as
glass

6 Or, and
the Lamb,
the lamp
thereof

7 Or, by

8 Gr.
common.

9 Or, doeth

10 Or, the
Lamb. In
the midst
of the
street
thereof,
and on
either side
of the
river, was
the tree of
life

11 Or, a tree

the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass. The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the lamp thereof is the Lamb. And the nations shall walk amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it. And the gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): and they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations into it: and there shall in no wise enter into it any thing unclean, or he that maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. And he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was the

tree of life, bearing twelve ¹manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the ³healing of the nations. And there shall be ²no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall ⁴do him service; and they shall see his face; and his name shall be on their foreheads. ⁵And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign ³for ever and ever.

⁶And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must ⁷shortly come to pass. And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

⁸And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which ⁹shewed me these things. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them which keep the words of this book: worship God.

¹⁰And he saith unto me, Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the ¹¹time is at hand. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness ⁴still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy ⁴still: and he that is righteous, let him do right-

¹ Or, crops of fruit

² Or, no more any thing occurred

³ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

⁴ Or, get more

⁵ Or, wages

⁶ Or, the authority over

⁷ Gr. portals.

⁸ Or, doeth

⁹ Gr. over.

¹⁰ Or, Both

¹¹ Gr. upon.

¹² Or, even from the things which are written

¹³ Some ancient authorities add Christ.

¹⁴ Two ancient authorities read with all.

eousness ⁴still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy ⁴still. Behold, I come quickly; ¹²and my ⁵reward is with me, to render to each man according as his work is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Blessed ¹⁴are they that wash their robes, that they may have ⁶the right to come to the tree of life, and may enter in by the ⁷gates into the city. Without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and ⁸maketh a lie.

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things ⁹for the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright, the morning star.

¹⁰And the Spirit and the 17 bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the water of life freely.

I testify unto every man that ¹⁸heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add ¹¹unto them, God shall add ¹²unto him the plagues which are written in this book: and if any man ¹⁹shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, ¹³which are written in this book.

He which testifieth these ²⁰things saith, Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come, Lord Jesus.

The grace of the Lord Jesus ¹³21 be ¹⁴with the saints. Amen.

List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface, page ix.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Strike out "S." (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.
- II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."
- III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."
- IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."
- V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.
- VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.
- VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."
- VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων*, *δαμονίων*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").
- IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, in" and the text "with" exchange places.
- X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15-17.
- XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.
- XII. Let *ἀσάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.
- XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, God and the Father"

etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "*Or, God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; James i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. *Or, God and his Father*, viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

MATTHEW.

- III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. *Or, for baptism*
 10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.
 VI. 11 Let the marg. read *Gr. our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread.* So in Luke xi. 3.
 27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. *Or, his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.
 VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 66; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
 IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. 5) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.
 X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.
 XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [comp. John iv. 29.]
 31 "unto men" strike out the marg.
 XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. *Or, of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.
 XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"
 XXII. 23 For marg. 5 read "Many ancient authorities read *saying.*"
 XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even he who is in heaven.*"
 23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.
 XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 26; Luke xxii. 16, 18.
 XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. *Or, palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

MARK.

- II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. *Or, pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.
 VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [comp. Luke xi. 38.]
 X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
 32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
 45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
 XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. *Gr. received.*
 XIV. 8 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. *Or, liquid nard*), and omit marg. 2 So in John xii. 3.

LUKE.

- I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
- 70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.
- II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
- 37 For "even for" read "even unto"
- III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg.¹¹
- 20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
- IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.
- VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
- VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"
- 29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"
- 33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
- IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
- 18 For "alone" read "apart"
- 46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
- XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [comp. Mark vii. 4.]
- XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)
- XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*
- XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*)
- XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
- 11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.⁴
- XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
- 7 For "and he" etc. read "and yet he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
- XIX. 29 For "the mount of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.
- 42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day.*
- "peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
- XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
- XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"
- 70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say it, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
- XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.
- 15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*
- 23 For "instant" read "urgent"
- 46 Let margin and text exchange places.

- XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them"
 38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

- I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
 II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
 III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.
 23 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," xiv.]
 V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
 VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet*.
 21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.
 23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound*.
 38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly*.)
 VIII. 24, 28 "I am he" omit marg.² (and the corresponding portion of marg.⁵) So in xiii. 19.
 25 Substitute for the present marg.³ Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
 26 "unto the world" omit marg.⁴ "Gr. *into*."
 44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg.⁶
 52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 43, 58.]
 58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.¹⁰
 X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me*.
 XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory that is of men . . . the glory that is of God"
 XIV. 1 Let marg.¹ and the text exchange places.
 14 For "shall ask me any thing" read "shall ask any thing" and let marg.⁶ read Many ancient authorities add *me*.
 XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
 XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"
 XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest it, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [comp. Luke xxii. 70.]
 XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

- II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.
 III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"
 VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"

- XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read "Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners.*"
- XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg.³
- XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"
- 23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.
- XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.
- XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i.e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)
- XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read *God.*)
- XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"
- XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging* etc.
- 35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"
- XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"
- XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"
- XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little time*
- 29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great, i.e. in all respects*
- XXVII. 37 Omit marg.²

ROMANS.

- I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.
- 18 For "hold down" read "hinder"
- II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*
- 13 For "a law" read "the law"
- 14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"
- For "having no" read "not having the"
- 14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.
- 15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*
- 18 In marg.⁷ for "*provest*" read "*dost distinguish*"
- 22 Omit the marg.
- III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.
- 21 Begin a paragraph.
- 23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*
- 25 "set forth" omit marg.⁹ ("*purposed*")
- For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg.¹¹
- 31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.
- IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.

- V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg.⁴ read Many ancient authorities read *let us have*. So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
 7 Omit marg. ⁶ ("that which is good")
- VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*
- VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"
- VIII. 3 Let marg. ¹¹ ("and for sin") and the text exchange places.
 5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
 13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg. ²
 24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)
 26 For "himself" read "itself"
 34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"
- IX. 5 For marg. ⁴ read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever*
 22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*
- XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
- XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *be'onging to the reason*.
 6 Omit marg. ¹ ("the faith")
 19 Let marg. ⁷ ("the wrath of God") and the text exchange places.

1 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
 19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
 26 Omit marg. ⁸ ("Or, have part therein")
- II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"
 8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"
 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
 For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"
 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual words" and omit marg. ³
 14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.
- IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
 9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.
 21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
- V. 10, 11 Let marg. ⁵ and ⁶ and the text exchange places.
- VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
 21 Let marg. ¹ ("nay, even if") and the text exchange places.
 25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
 26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"
 31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.

- VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"
8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present*.
- IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.
27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
- XI. 10 Omit marg. ⁸ ("*have authorit / over*")
19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies*.)
27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
- XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
- XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg. ⁸ and ⁴.
13 Omit marg. ⁵ ("*but greater than these*")
- XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
- XV. 2 Adopt marg. ⁷ for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").
8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"
19 Let marg. ⁴ and the text exchange places.
33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg. ¹⁰
44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.
51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

2 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*.)
15 For "before" read "first"
24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
- II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
- III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg. ¹⁰ run Many etc. For *if the ministration of condemnation is glory*.
18 Let marg. ⁴ and the text exchange places.
Omit marg. ⁵ ("*the Spirit which is the Lord*")
- IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
- VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
- XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read *—wherefore*.

GALATIANS.

- I. 7 "which is not another *gospel*: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that* etc.
 10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
- II. 1 Strike out marg. ⁴ ("*in the course of*")
 16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg. ²
 20 For "yet I live; and yet no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg. ⁴
- III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
 23 Omit marg. ² ("*the faith*")
 24 For "hath been" read "is become"
- IV. 12 For "be" read "become"
 For "I am as" read "I also *am become as*"
 16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
 19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
- V. 1 Substitute marg. ⁴ ("*For freedom*") for the text.
 12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
 20 Substitute marg. ¹ ("*parties*") for the text.
- VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
 10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
 11 Let the marg. ("*write*") and the text exchange places.

EPHESIANS.

- I. 16 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg. ⁹ for "insert" read "omit"
- II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power*.)
- III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)
- VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

- I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love do it*.
 17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
 22 Read in the text "*if this shall bring fruit from my work*" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work*.
 Omit marg. ⁵ ("*I do not make known*")
- II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
 6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg. ¹⁰
 Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg. ¹¹
 14 For "disputings" read "questionings"

- II. 15 For "may be" read "may become"
- III. 8 Substitute marg. 2 ("*refuse*") for the text.
 - 9 For "of God" read "from God"
 - 12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg. 5 for "*apprehend . . . apprehended*" read "*lay hold . . . laid hold on*"
 - 13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
- IV. 4 Omit marg. 9 ("*Farewell*")
 - 19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," XIV.]

COLOSSIANS.

- I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
- II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg. 6
- III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg. 12
 - 16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

1 THESSALONIANS.

- II. 6 Let marg. 1 run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
- IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
- V. 22 Omit marg. 5 ("*appearance*")

2 THESSALONIANS.

- II. 2 For "is now present" read "is just at hand"
- 10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
- III. 2 Omit marg. 1 ("*the faith*")

1 TIMOTHY.

- I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
- 18 Substitute marg. 8 ("*led the way to thee*") for the text.
- II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
- 15 Let marg. 1 and the text exchange places.
- V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)
- VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

2 TIMOTHY.

- I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.
- II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. 11 run *Or, by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

TITUS.

- I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*
- II. 13 Let the text and marg. ⁴ exchange places.
- III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

HEBREWS.

- I. 7 Omit marg. ⁷ ("*spirits*")
 - 9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*
- II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to," etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of etc.*)
 - 17 For "might be" read "might become"
- III. 9 Let marg. ¹⁵ ("*Where*") and the text exchange places.
 - 11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.
- IV. 2 Let the text and marg. ⁵ exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.
 - 7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
- VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving ⁷ the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. ⁷ Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.
 - 9 In marg. ¹ for "*are near to*" read "*belong to*"
- VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault with it he saith unto them*.
- IX. 4 Let marg. ⁶ and the text exchange places.
 - 9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.
 - Omit "*now*"
 - 14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, *his eternal spirit*
 - 17 Let marg. ⁵ and the text exchange places.
- X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg. ⁹ read *Many ancient authorities read they can.*)
 - 22, 23 Let the text and marg. ⁷ exchange places.
 - 25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
 - 34 For "² ye yourselves have" read "¹ ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg. ³, letting marg. ¹ read *Many ancient authorities read that ye have your own selves for a etc.*)
- XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
 - 5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
- XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. ¹ run *Many ancient authorities read themselves.*)
 - 17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance), etc.* Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance etc.*

- XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
 20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
 24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The brethren from*

JAMES.

- I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"
 17 For "boon" read "gift"
 III. 1 For "many" read "many of you"
 IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

1 PETER.

- II. 2 In marg.⁹ for "reasonable" read "*belonging to the reason.*"
 V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of God*" (and so in marg.⁴). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

2 PETER.

- I. 1 Let marg.⁴ and the text exchange places.
 7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*
 17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg.¹²
 18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg.¹³
 II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg.¹² read *Some ancient authorities read love-feasts.*

1 JOHN.

- III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)
 V. 13 Substitute marg.³ for the text, and add marg.³ *Some ancient manuscripts read him.*

2 JOHN.

- 1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Oyria*

3 JOHN.

- 4 dele marg.²
 8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

- 1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*

- 4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.
 22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

REVELATION.

- I. 8 Omit marg.⁸ ("the Lord, the God")
 13 Omit marg.¹¹ ("the Son of man")
 III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"
 IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]
 V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*
 VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg.³ and ⁴] Or, *A chænix* (i.e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.
 11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled in number" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
 VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)
 X. 6 Substitute marg.⁵ (*delay*) for the text.
 XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"
 XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.
 8 Let marg.⁵ and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]
 XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
 15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry*.
 XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
 XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"
 16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
 XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
 XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"

کتاب ہے

